

**TRANSITIVITY ANALYSIS ON NATALIE PORTMAN'S HARVARD COMMENTARY
SPEECH 2015**

THESIS



By

FERI NOFITASARI

NIM. 204180032

**ENGLISH EDUCATION DEPARTMENT
FACULTY OF TARBIYAH AND TEACHER TRAINING
STATE INSTITUTE OF ISLAMIC STUDIES PONOROGO**

2022

APPROVAL SHEET

This is to certify that *Sarjana*'s thesis of:

Name : Feri Nofitasari
Student Number : 204180032
Faculty : Tarbiyah and Teacher Training
Department : English Education
Title : Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech
2015

has been approved by the advisor and is recommended for approval and acceptance.

Advisor



Winantu Kurnianingtyas S.A., S.S., M. Hum
NIP. 198211072011012009

Date, June 30th, 2022

Acknowledged by

Head of English Education Department of
Tarbiyah and Teacher Training Faculty
State Institute of Islamic Studies Ponorogo



Dr. Dhinuk Puspita Kirana, M.Pd
NIP. 198303272011012007



MINISTRY OF RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS
STATE INSTITUTE OF ISLAMIC STUDIES PONOROGO

RATIFICATION

This is to certify that *Sarjana's* thesis of:

Name : Feri Nofitasari
Student Number : 204180032
Faculty : Tarbiyah and Teacher Training
Department : English Education
Title : Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech
2015

has been approved by the board examiners on:

Day : Thursday
Date : 13 October 2022

and has been accepted as the requirement for the degree the *sarjana* in English Education on:

Day : Friday
Date : 21 October 2022

Ponorogo, 21 October 2022

Certified by

Dean of Tarbiyah and Teacher Training

State Institute of Islamic Studies Ponorogo



Dr. H. *[Signature]*, Lc., M.Ag.

NIP. 196807051999031001

Board of Examiners

1. Chairman : Dr. Dhinuk Puspita Kirana, M.Pd
2. Examiners I : Dra. Aries Fitriani, M.Pd
3. Examiners II : Winantu K.S.A., M.Hum

(.....)

(.....)

(.....)

PERNYATAAN KEASLIAN TULISAN

Saya yang bertanda tangan di bawah ini:

Nama : Feri Nofitasari

NIM : 204180032

Jurusan : Tadris Bahasa Inggris

Fakultas : Tarbiyah dan Ilmu Keguruan

Judul Skripsi : Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015

Dengan ini, menyatakan dengan sebenarnya bahwa skripsi yang saya tulis ini adalah benar-benar merupakan hasil karya saya sendiri, bukan merupakan hasil pengambil-alihan tulisan atau pikiran orang lain yang saya akui sebagai hasil tulisan atau pikiran saya sendiri.

Apabila di kemudian hari terbukti atau dapat dibuktikan skripsi ini hasil jiplakan, maka saya bersedia menerima sanksi atas perbuatan tersebut.

Ponorogo, June 30th 2022

Yang Membuat Pernyataan



Feri Nofitasari
NIM. 204180032

SURAT PERSETUJUAN PUBLIKASI

Yang bertanda tangan di bawah ini:

Nama : Feri Nofitasari
NIM : 204180032
Fakultas : Tarbiyah dan Ilmu Keguruan
Program Study : Tadris Bahasa Inggris
Judul Skripsi/Thesis : Transitivity Analysis on Natallie Portman's Harvard Commentary
Speech 2015

Menyatakan bahwa naskah skripsi/thesis telah diperiksa dan disahkan oleh dosen dipembimbing. Selanjutnya saya bersedia naskah tersebut dipublikasikan oleh perpustakaan IAIN Ponorogo yang dapat diakses di <https://etheses.iainponorogo.ac.id>. Adapun isi dari keseluruhan tulisan tersebut sepenuhnya menjadi tanggung jawab penulis.

Demikian pernyataan saya untuk dapat dipergunakan sementara.

Ponorogo, 21 Oktober 2022

Penulis



Feri Nofitasari

NIM. 204180032

ABSTRACT

NOFITASARI, FERI, 2022. *Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015*. Thesis. English Education Department, Tarbiyah and Teacher Training Faculty, State Institute of Islamic Studies Ponorogo. Advisor: Winantu Kurnianingtyas Sri Agung, S.S., M.Hum.

Keywords: *Speech, Systemic Functional Linguistics, Transitivity.*

Transitivity is a powerful tool for analyzing the meanings and experiences expressed whether in utterances and sentences through spoken text. Speech is one-way communication used to convey ideas, opinions, or thoughts to a large audience. Natalie Portman delivered a speech about self-doubt to make the audience can turn self-doubt into strength and recognize one's abilities to achieve success in their way.

This research analyzed the transitivity process used by Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. The researcher interpreted the experience revealed from the transitivity processes used by Natalie Portman in her speech by using Halliday and Sarah Anderson's theories.

The researcher used descriptive-qualitative method in doing this research. The data were taken from the script of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 which consists of transitivity process. The researcher used documentary techniques to collect the data and content analysis was applied to analyze the data.

The researcher found there are 132 utterances of transitivity processes that were classified into four types of sentences and those sentences can be identified to the transitivity processes such as material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential. The transitivity processes based on the types of sentence divided into 75 utterances of simple sentence, 23 utterances of compound sentence, 19 utterances of complex sentence, and 14 utterances of compound-complex sentence. Meanwhile, the transitivity process that occurs in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be identified as material process is used to talk about Natalie Portman's struggle in the past, her career, her popularity, her self-doubt and the actions she demands from the audiences. Mental process is used to talk about her feelings about the events or problems that occur in her life. Relational process is used to give positive and negative attributes to Natalie, Natalie's life, Natalie's self-doubt, and her achievement. Behavioral process is used to talk about the people exacerbates Natalie's and other's self-doubt. Verbal process is used to talk about how people and Natalie convinced herself that she was worthy and deserve the hard work and success. Existential process is used to talk about how to convince her-self that her existence has a reason and to convince her and Harvard graduates not to doubt themselves anymore. This research is expected to make the student more enthusiastic and enjoy the leaning grammar process. Moreover, the researcher gives a suggestion to the next researcher to explore the other types of transitivity process, theory, and genre of the object. As a modern grammar analysis, transitivity is expected to analyze the language in depth and clear analysis. The result of the research about transitivity is also expected to grow the critical thinking of the students and the lectures about systemic functional linguistics, especially focuses on transitivity.

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

This chapter covers the detailed description of background of the study, statement of the problem, research focus, objective of the study, significances of the study, definition of the key terms, previous research finding, research method, and also the organization of the thesis as follows:

A. Background of the Study

The clauses contained ideational meta-function that essential to reflect the speakers' experience through the transitivity process. The process is a verb that describes something that someone is doing. To illustrate the clause, the type of transitivity process is associated with a different participant role; actor, senser, behavior, sayers, extent, carrier.¹ In SFL, the degree to which an effort affects the object is the most crucial aspect. The essential element is called the transitivity system. Transitivity is very appropriate to analyze spoken and written text especially analyze Natalie Portman's speech, because in that speech, Natalie represents her experience through the processes of her speech.

Analyzing transitivity is needed especially in experience through searching the process of speech, such the research that taken from Dewi Kusriani. This research entitled "Transitivity Analysis in Malala's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis." She assumed that it is needed to conduct the research related to transitivity system to reveal the ideological construction in Malala's speeches. She found that Malala used six processes of transitivity in his speeches; material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential.² All of the process has a different

¹ M.A.K. Halliday and Christian M. I. M. Matthiessen. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar 3rd Edition*. (London: Arnold, 2004), 103.

² Dewi Kusriani. *Transitivity Analysis in Malala's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis*. (Surabaya: UIN Sunan Ampel, 2020), 52-104.

function, especially in constructing feminism ideology in favor of liberals and fighting the women's rights.

Moreover, in line with Dewi Kusri, Ihsan Ali et al in their research entitled "A Study of the Ideational Functional Grammar: Transitivity Analysis of Nelson Mandela's Speeches" assumed that the idealization meta-functions have been used enormously Nelson Mandela's speeches. It proves that Nelson Mandela has considerably practiced the elements of systemic functional grammar in his speeches and indeed that was the lurking secret of his thrilling words being much more effective and revolutionary. Moreover, the result shows that the ratio of using the idealization meta-functional elements varies from speech to speech and even situation to situation.³ It can be conclude that Nelson Mandela used ideational meta-function according to Systemic Functional Grammar to make his speeches more effective. Therefore, this research posits that the transitivity analysis in Systemic Functional Grammar to uncover the relationship between meanings and wordings in the political discourse.

The concept of transitivity in Halliday's theory is a powerful tool for analyzing the meanings expressed in clauses. The researcher analyzes the meaning of spoken text used systemic functional linguistics to reveal the data from transitivity processes. There are three components in transitivity related to each other in producing meaning. The components are participant, process, and circumstances.⁴ A participant describes the entity that performs a process in the clause. The example of participants are actor, senser, behavior, sayers, extent, carrier. Then, the process describes an activity carried out by the participant in a clause. The types of the processes, such as material, mental, behavioral, relational, verbal, and existential process. The last, circumstances

³ Ihsan Ali, et al. *A Study of the Ideational Functional Grammar: Transitivity Analysis of Nelson Mandela's Speeches*. (Pakistan: University of Management and Technology, 2021), 2510-2520.

⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. (London: Edward Arnold Publisher, 1994), 110

describes the process carried out has been completed. The example circumstances are manner, time, contingency, role matter, accompaniment, modality, evidence, and degree.

In analyzing transitivity process, the researcher examines all of the data with the same code. The researcher also merges these categories into patterns by finding link and connections among categories. Then, the researcher integrates the data and the researcher can make some statements about the types of transitivity process and the experience or meaning revealed from the transitivity process. The transitivity of a spoken text is simply the most important of a number of the types of ideational meaning that are found in the clause. The listeners can also understand exactly all the processes in a language. As the consideration, analyze ideational meaning through transitivity process in the script of Natalie Portman's speech is needed.

Speech is a one-way communication used to convey ideas, opinions, or thoughts to a large audience. Speeches delivered in various fields, such as politics, health, humanity, economics, education, etc. The language that someone conveys can affect a person's attitudes, beliefs, thoughts, and perceptions.⁵ Speech is used to persuade the audience to do something. An actress, producer, writer, and director named Natalie Portman deliver a speech in a commencement speech at Harvard University in 2015. She delivered a speech about self-doubt. In this speech, Natalie Portman hopes with her experience of having self-doubt when she was in college can inspire everyone, especially the graduates of Harvard University in 2015. Natalie Portman also hopes that the audience with self-doubt can turn self-doubt into strength to recognize one's abilities to achieve success in their way.

The Speech delivered by Natalie Portman is part of discourse because discourse refers to language in context.⁶ In analyzing discourse, the text analyzed the situation, place, and time when the speech is delivered. Natalie Portman's speech based on her experience while she studying at

⁵ M. P. Sinaga. *The Ideology of Women Empowerment in Malala Yousafzai's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis*. (Yogyakarta: University of Sanata Dharma, 2018), 3.

⁶ David Nunan. *Discourse Analysis*. (London: Penguin Group, 1993), 1.

Harvard University. When she entered Harvard University, she had difficulty in adapting because of her self-doubt. Natalie Portman uses discourse to change her thought about self-doubt. Therefore, the researcher believes that discourse is very effective and powerful in changing people's perception. The language in the discourse also reflects what has happened in the social life of the speakers and the beliefs that exist in an area.

The researcher chose Natalie Portman's speech because of her popularity and position as one of the Harvard graduates who can convey her thoughts and experiences in the Harvard Commentary Speech. This video is shown on the Harvard University YouTube channel and watched by 3.2 million viewers. With all her success in the film industry, Natalie Portman still dedicates her life to education and inspires many people not to give up on all the circumstances. Natalie Portman shares her challenging story of entering Harvard University. In the early years, she entered Harvard University, and there were many doubts that she would not adapt and develop there. However, Natalie Portman battled her doubts with the positive thought that she was capable of doing what she thought she couldn't. It makes many people amazed and always inspired to think positively and try hard to achieve their dreams.

According to the explanation above related to transitivity and speech, the researcher took sample of transitivity analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 as follows:

Table 1.1 Example of Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>hated</i>	<i>seeing anything crossed out in my mind</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Based on the example of transitivity process above, the mental process affection is encoded in the word "hated" in the form of past tense. The word "hated" means to have a strong aversion to find very distasteful. So, the researcher concluded that the word "hated" categorized as mental

process since this verb is the process related to something in our minds. The word “hated” also indicates the senser’s feeling. The senser “I” is participant who expresses the feeling about the phenomenon. The phenomenon of the clause is “seeing anything crossed out in my mind”, this words categorizes as phenomenon because that is the content of the participant or the senser feels.

The example of transitivity process above can be interpreted as a self-doubt experience. It can be seen from the content of Natalie Portman’s speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015, where the first time she entered Harvard University she already felt that she did not fit in with currently situation. There were a lot of doubts in her, especially adapting with friendship and university’s life.

Table 1.2 Example of Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>started choosing</i>	<i>only jobs I was passionate about</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Based on the example of transitivity above, the process encoded by word “started” is material process in the form of past tense. The word “started” means to begin a journey. So, the researcher concluded that the word “started” categorized as material process since this verb is the process indicates that there is an action done. The participant encoded by word “I” is called an actor who did something. The words “choosing only jobs I was passionate about” are categorized as complement because this words complete the verb.

The example of transitivity process above can be interpreted as never give up experience. Natalie Portman realized that the reason why it was difficult for her to adapt in new environment was because of her thought. Therefore, she tried to turn her thought from self-doubt into self-esteem. She also took this way as the first step in doing new things, especially jobs she was passionate about.

The speech delivered by Natalie Portman deserves to be studied because it attracts attention and inspires many viewers. Natalie Portman is cautious in choosing the words conveyed in her speech so that the audience can understand the meaning of her speech. The researcher found the role of word choice in producing meaning through transitivity. Researcher can also choose words that represent their life experiences when delivering speeches. Therefore, the researcher is interested to research entitled *Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015*.

B. Statement of the Problem

Based on the background of the study, the researcher formulates the problem in the research question “How do the transitivity processes reveal on Natalie Portman’s experience?”

C. Research Focus

This research focuses on analyzing the transitivity processes used in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. Then, this research focuses on interpreting the usage of transitivity processes to reveal Natalie Portman's experience. The researcher analyzed the problems by using Halliday's theory. Although transitivity is included in systemic functional linguistics, the classification of the sentence types used the theory from Sarah Andersen.

D. Objective of the Study

Related to statement of the problem above, this research has objective “To interpret the use of transitivity processes in revealing Natalie Portman’s experience”.

E. Significances of the Study

The researcher is expected that this study would be able to give valuable contributions presented as follows:

1. Theoretically

The researcher hopes that this research can provide references for students, educators, and other researchers who want to study and research Transitivity. With this research, it is hoped that it can provide additional knowledge, namely the processes contained in Transitivity, techniques for analyzing processes in Transitivity, and how to express experiences from the speech delivered.

2. Practically

a. For Students

The researcher hopes that this research can help students study and understand Transitivity. So, later on, student knowledge can increase and understand the elements contained in Transitivity, especially regarding its processes. In addition, students are expected to express the meaning contained in a sentence in written or spoken text, especially in speech.

b. For Next Researchers

This research is expected to increase the researcher's knowledge in analyzing other texts. In addition, it is hoped that the researcher can understand the meaning and purpose of the context conveyed in a text, especially in speech.

c. For Society

The researcher hopes that this research can benefit the broader community in understanding the context and intent of written and spoken text, especially in understanding the speech conveyed by someone.

F. Definition of Key Terms

Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) is an approach to analyze language in terms of its functional meaning.⁷ SFL is an approach related to language and the context used in language. It can be seen from the spoken, written, and context used by the speakers.

Ideational Meaning is a function where the language serves for the expression of content; the speaker's experience of the real world, including the inner world of his own consciousness.⁸ The ideational meaning represents the clause as a description of the reality of the world's life.

Transitivity is a system to describe how meaning is carried across from the subject to predicate through the verb.⁹ The researcher used transitivity to analyze the processes and experiences in an utterance. Transitivity is a tool used to analyze an utterance representing a process, a participant, and circumstances.

Speech is a succession of ideas expressed bit by bit in words, phrases, and clauses. Speech does not only produce utterances containing grammatical structures and words but also perform actions via those utterances.¹⁰ Speech is one-way communication used to convey ideas, opinions, or thoughts to a large audience. The language that someone conveys can affect a person's attitudes, beliefs, thoughts, and perceptions.

G. Previous Research Findings

There are three studies related to the research that the researcher will do. The first research was conducted by Nova Anggraini in 2018 entitled "Transitivity Process and Ideological

⁷ Mehwis Noor, et all. *Systemic Functional Linguistics Mood Analysis of the Last Address of the Holly Prophet*. International Journal of Language and Linguistics. Vol 3, No. 5. (Pakistan: Science PG, 2016). 1.

⁸ J. J. Webster and M. A. K. Halliday. *On Grammar: Volume 1 in the Collected Works of M. A. K Halliday*. (London: Continuum, 2002), 54.

⁹ C. Hancock. *Meaning Centered Grammar: An Introductory Text*. (London: Equinox Publishing Ltd, 2005), 57.

¹⁰ Herbert H. Clark and Eve V. Clark. *Psychology and Language: An Introduction to Psycholinguistics*. (New York: Linguistic, 1997), 10.

Construction of Donald Trump's Speeches". This study aims to reveal the types of transitivity processes and the use of transitivity processes to reveal the ideological constructions used in some of Donald Trump's speeches. In this research, Nova Anggraini uses descriptive qualitative method, Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) approach and Halliday's Theory. This study produces data that 52% material processes, 25% relational processes, 9% mental processes, 8% verbal processes, 4% behavioral processes, and 2% existential processes in the 708 clauses analyzed. Donald Trump used relational process to identify himself as one nation, one country, and one people which have the same great future. Mental process used to express the feeling of "hurt" that should be felt together by the citizen as one nation. Material process used to strengthen his idea for defining the action as one nation to protect all of the people. Verbal process used to establish national unity. This study shows that Donald Trump used his language to share his political ideology during his speeches.¹¹ Political ideology used in maintaining the concepts for his future actions considered as the persuasive strategy to convince the public, so the American people support him in the future government.

The second research was conducted by Arina Isti'anah in 2014 with the title "Transitivity Analysis in Four Selected Opinions about the Jakarta Governor Election". This study aims to reveal the types of transitivity processes and reveal the role of transitivity processes and speakers to find data on how people construct their point of view in choosing words when speaking. This research uses critical discourse analysis (CDA) and transitivity analysis (Halliday's theory). The results of this study indicate that there are 57.5% material processes, 30% relational processes, 7.5% verbal processes, and 5% mental processes. The use of the material process aims to show the expectations of the Governor from the people of Jakarta as shown by the Actor-Goal participants, a relational process to attach Jakarta to its label shown by Carrier-Attribute

¹¹ Nova Anggraini. *Transitivity Process and Ideological Construction of Donald Trump's Speeches*. (Surabaya: UIN Sunan Ampel Surabaya, 2018), 26-42.

participants, a verbal process aimed at convincing voters about what they will do after winning the election shown by Sayer-Verbiage participants and the last mental process showing the state of Jakarta by being shown by participants sensor.¹² This study also shows people's expectations regarding general elections as indicated in Circumstances of purpose.

The third research was conducted by Aris Syariful Anwar in 2014 entitled "A Critical Discourse Analysis of Transitivity and Nominalization on the Religious Violence in Sampang in the Jakarta Post". This study aims to reveal transitivity and nominalization in the Jakarta Post regarding news of religious violence in Sampang. This research uses critical discourse analysis (CDA) and transitivity analysis (Halliday theory).¹³ The result of this study is Jakarta Post used a transitivity process to reveal the chronology of what happened without making the government the subject. Verbal process used by the government to respond and handle the violence. Material process used to describe the actor who conducted the investigation in order to resolve and uncover what or who might be the cause of the violence. Relational and behavioral processes used in pursuing the investigation. Material, verbal, relational mental, and existential processes used to present the victims. Jakarta Post used Nominalization to describe the violence and present explicitly the human participants (the government, the victims, and the attackers) in their article.

The previous studies and this research have similarities and differences. The similarity of previous research with the researcher's research was the use of transitivity (Halliday's theory) to analyze written and spoken text. Another similarity between the research conducted by Nova Anggraini and this research is the use of data taken from speech and original English scripts.

While the differences between previous studies and this research can be shown from the aim, method, finding and discussion of the research. The aim of the first previous study is to reveal the

¹² Arina Isti'anah. *Transitivity Analysis in Four Selected Opinions about Jakarta Governor Election*. (Depok: Sanata Dharma University, 2014), 163-174.

¹³ Aris Syaiful Anwar. *A Critical Discourse Analysis of Transitivity and Nominalization on the Religious Violence in Sampang in the Jakarta Post*. (Malang: Universitas Islam Negeri Maulana Malik Ibrahim, 2014), 31-58.

types of transitivity processes and the use of transitivity processes to reveal the ideological constructions used in some of Donald Trump's speeches. The second of previous study aims to reveal the types of transitivity processes and reveal the role of transitivity processes and speakers to find data on how people construct their point of view in choosing words when speaking. The third research aims to reveal transitivity and nominalization in the Jakarta Post regarding news of religious violence in Sampang. While this research aims to analyze the type of transitivity processes used in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. Then, another aim of this research is to reveal the use of transitivity processes to reveal Natalie Portman's experience.

Another difference is the method. The first previous study used descriptive qualitative method, Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) approach and Halliday's Theory. Then, the second previous research used Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) and transitivity analysis (Halliday's theory). The third previous study used critical discourse analysis (CDA) and transitivity analysis (Halliday's theory). While for doing this research the research used Qualitative approach, Descriptive Qualitative design, and Halliday's theory.

The next difference is finding and discussion. The first previous study indicates that Donald Trump applied all the types of transitivity process; material, metal, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes in the 708 clauses. This study shows that Donald Trump used his language to share his political ideology during his speeches. Political ideology used in maintaining the concepts for his future actions considered as the persuasive strategy to convince the public, so the American people support him in the future government. The second difference indicates that the four selected opinions about the Jakarta Governor Election applied four types of transitivity process; material, metal, relational, and verbal processes. This study shows people's expectations regarding general elections as indicated in Circumstances of purpose. Then, the third previous study resulted that this study is Jakarta Post used a transitivity process to reveal the

chronology of what happened without making the government the subject. Jakarta Post also used Nominalization to describe the violence and present explicitly the human participants (the government, the victims, and the attackers) in their article.

Transitivity is a powerful tool for analyzing the meanings expressed in clauses. In conclusion, analyze spoken and written text through transitivity is important to see the communication function. This case has never been used to analyze the speech of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech. Therefore, the researcher wants to analyze the transitivity processes of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech used Halliday's theory.

H. Research Method

1. Research Design

The research approach used in this research is Qualitative Research. Qualitative research is research that collects qualitative data.¹⁴ While the research design used in this study is descriptive qualitative research. Descriptive research is research that asks questions about the nature incidence, or distribution of variable;¹⁵ it involves describing but not manipulating variable.

A descriptive research declares something naturally, so in this study it only measure what already exist. Based on the explanation above, the researcher can be concluded that descriptive is appropriate design in conducting the research since the data analysis is presented descriptively.

So, in this study, descriptive research is conducted to systematically describe the attributes and characteristics of the object or subject. In this study, the researcher wants to

¹⁴ Johnson, Robert Burke and Larry B. Christensen. *Educational Research: Quantitative, Qualitative, and Mixed Approaches*. (London: Sage Publications, 2007), 5.

¹⁵ Donald Ary, et, all. *Introduction to Research in Education 8th Edition*. (Canada: Wadsworth, 2010), 640.

describe the transitivity processes and the experience revealed through the transitivity process.

2. Data and Data Source

Data is a collection of facts contained in a study. It can be words, measurements, observations, and descriptions of things. Data sources are all information or subjects collected and selected by research.¹⁶ There are two types of sources in this study, they are:

a. Primary Data Source

Primary data is the data collected by the researchers directly from the source as original or new data that has up-to-date nature.¹⁷ Based on the title of this thesis, the primary source of this research is taken from the speech script of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015.

b. Secondary Data Source

Secondary data is the data collected by the researcher from the source that already exist to make primary data more precise, detailed, reliable, and authentic.¹⁸ The supported data to analyze the speech of Natalie Portman was taken from educational books, literary journals, newspapers, magazines, transcripts, scripts and relevant theories from Halliday and Sarah Anderson.

3. Data Collection Technique

Data collection is a series of interrelated activities that aim to gather information and answer the research statement.¹⁹ In collecting the data related to this research, the researcher used documentary techniques because the researcher used the script of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 as the object of collecting or getting the data. The

¹⁶ Suharsimi Arikunto. *Prosedur Penelitian Suatu Pendekatan Praktik*. (Jakarta: Rineka Cipta, 2010), 129.

¹⁷ Donald Ary, et, all, 467.

¹⁸ Donald Ary, et, all, 467.

¹⁹ John W. Creswell. *Educational Research Planning, Conducting, and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research, 4th Edition*. (Boston: Pearson Education, 2011), 110.

documentary technique itself is a technique that gathers information or data from books, newspapers, scripts, transcripts, magazines, etc. In collecting the data, the researcher did some steps²⁰, they are:

a. Seeing Natalie Portman's video speech

In this step, the researcher watched speech videos from several speakers in Youtube. Then, the researcher decided to use Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech as an object of the research. The researcher chose this speech because Natalie Portman chose the words perfectly so the audience could understand the meaning of her speech. Moreover, Natalie Portman chose words that represent her life experiences through transitivity. The duration of the film is about 20 minutes. The researcher gave total attention to every word and utterance among the speech video to get a deep understanding of transitivity processes in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015.

b. Reading the speech script

The researcher read and understood the references from another source such as book, journal, and script. The next, the researcher read all words and utterances in the script to find the transitivity processes and the meaning in the speech. The speech script is taken from [https://singjupost.com/full-transcript-natalie-portman-harvard-commentment-speech 2015//](https://singjupost.com/full-transcript-natalie-portman-harvard-commentment-speech-2015//), which was accessed on November 16, 2021.²¹

c. Classify and arrange the clause

The researcher classifies and arranges the clause and utterances containing transitivity processes.

²⁰ Donald Ary, et, all, 458.

²¹ Pangambam S. *Full Transcript: Natalie Portman Harvard Commencement Speech 2015*. 2019. Retrieved December 29, 2021, from The Singju Post: <https://singjupost.com/full-transcript-natalie-portman-harvard-commentment-speech 2015//>

4. Data Analysis Technique

Data analysis is the part which consists of the process of data reduction, in which the final part is going to conclude the data. In this research, the researcher used one way that is content analysis. Content analysis is a research method applied to written or visual materials for the purpose of identifying specified characteristics of the material.²² The materials analyzed can be textbooks, newspapers, web pages, speeches, television programs, advertisements, musical compositions, or any of a host of other types of documents. In this research, the researcher chose Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 as a sample. The speech is selected because it provides transitivity processes found. In analyzing the data, the researcher applied procedures as follows²³:

a. Organizing the Data

Organizing the data is a step in reducing the data through coding. This step can identify each category by choosing a word or a phrase that describes the essence of the category.²⁴ The researcher read carefully all utterances in the script of Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. Then, the researcher selected only the utterances containing transitivity process. The researcher classified the data based on the type of transitivity process in the form of a code. Each process had its code. The code helped the researcher to find the general pattern of the speech.

²² Donald Ary, et, all, 457.

²³ Donald Ary, et, all, 494-495.

²⁴ Donald Ary, et, all, 465.

This is the explanation of the code in the table:

Table 1.3 The Explanation of the Codes

Code	Content
Ma.P	Material process
Me.P	Mental process
R.P	Relational process
Be.P	Behavioral process
Ve.P	Verbal process
E.P	Existential process
Ma.P.G.1	Material process with goal in first utterance
Ma.P.C/P.2	Material process with circumstance of place in second utterance
Me.P.Ph.3	Mental process with phenomenon in third utterance
Me.P.C/Q.4	Mental process with circumstance of quality in fourth utterance
R.P.A.5	Relational process with attribute in fifth utterance
R.P.Va.6	Relational process with value in sixth utterance
R.P.C/R.7	Relational process with circumstance of reason in seventh utterance
Be.P.C/Mt.8	Behavioral process with circumstance of matter in eighth utterance
Ve.P.Re.9	Verbal process with receiver in ninth utterance
E.P.C/P.C/R.10	Existential process with circumstance of place and reason in tenth utterance

In general, the researcher analyzed the utterances used the table below:

Ma.P.C/A.1 → I **start** with an apology.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 1.4 Example of Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>start</i>	<i>with an apology</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Circumstance of Accompaniment</i>

Based on the example of transitivity above, Ma.P.C/A.1 was the code of the clause.

“Ma” represented of material, “P” represented of process, “C/A” represented of

circumstance of accompaniment, and “1” represented of the number of the clause. The process encoded by word “start” is material process in the form of present tense. The word “start” means to begin an activity. So, the researcher concluded that the word “start” categorized as material process since this verb is the process indicates that there is an action done. The participant encoded by word “I” is called an actor who did something. The words “with an apology” categorized as circumstance of accompaniment since that words represent participation in something and marked with the word “with.”

b. Summarizing the Data

The next step is summarizing the data. Summarizing the data is a step to see what is in the data.²⁵ In this step, the researcher examined all entries with the same code and merge, these categories into patterns by finding link and connections among categories. This step integrates the data and the researcher can make some statements about the types of transitivity and the experience revealed from the transitivity process.

c. Interpreting the Data

The next step is interpreting the data. Interpreting the data is a step to extract meaning and insights from the data.²⁶ The researcher explained what the researcher found that is important, why it is important, and what can be learned from it. The researcher tried to give meaning to what have been found from the research.

d. Reporting the Data

The last step is reporting the data. Reporting the data is a step to state all data related to the process of the phenomenon that was investigated.²⁷ In this step the researcher reported the result of data analysis in the conclusion to make the readers easier to know

²⁵ Donald Ary, et, all, 467.

²⁶ Donald Ary, et, all, 470.

²⁷ Donald Ary, et, all, 471.

the result of the study, then the researcher made suggestion to other people if wanted to conduct the research with the similar topic.

I. Organization of the Thesis

Chapter I is introduction. This chapter covers the background related to the study, statement of the problems, research focus, objectives of the study, significances of the study, definition of key terms, previous research findings, research method (research approach and design, data and source of data in the form of primary data sources and secondary data sources, data collection technique, data analysis technique), and organization of the thesis.

Chapter II covers the detailed description of the theory in accordance with the research. This chapter consists of the theory from experts related to the context in systemic functional linguistics, ideational meaning, findings, and the discussion related to transitivity processes reveal on Natalie Portman's experience.

Chapter III is an explanation of the theory in accordance with the research. This chapter covers an explanation of the theory from experts on terms related to the transitivity, types of transitivity processes, speech, findings, and discussion of the first statement of the problem that are the types of transitivity processes used in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015.

Chapter IV is the closing. This chapter covers conclusions and suggestions. The researcher summarizes the conclusion briefly and accurately from the research findings. Researchers also give the suggestion related to the findings of the study that have been carried out. Suggestion must be conveyed properly to other parties who will take advantage of the findings of the study.

CHAPTER II

THE TRANSITIVITY PROCESS THAT REVEAL ON NATALIE PORTMAN'S EXPERIENCE

This chapter covers the detailed description of the theory in accordance with the research. This chapter consists of the theory from experts related to the context in systemic functional linguistics, ideational meaning, transitivity process, speech, findings, and the discussion related to transitivity processes reveal on Natalie Portman's experience.

A. Theoretical Background

Theory is needed to make the research clearer and more focused. In this chapter, the researcher will explain several theories related to the transitivity process that revealed Natalie Portman's in her speech. The theories are:

1. Systemic Functional Linguistics

Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) is an approach to analyze the interaction of language with its use in a social context and analyze language in terms of its functional meaning.²⁸ SFL is an approach related to language and the context used in a language. Grammar in SFL refers to the resource for creating meaning through words. The aim of SFL is to explain the language in actual use and focus on its meaning.²⁹ SFL focuses on the purpose and use of language. It can be seen from the spoken language, written language, and context used by the speakers.

SFL investigates how and the effects of language used. The goal is to build a grammar for analyzing texts that make it possible to say reasonable and useful things about

²⁸ Mehwis Noor, et al. *Systemic Functional Linguistics Mood Analysis of the Last Address of the Holly Prophet*. International Journal of Language and Linguistics. Vol 3, No. 5. (Pakistan: Science PG, 2016). 1.

²⁹ L. Gerrot & P. Wignell. *Making Sense of Functional Grammar*. (New South, Australia: Gerd Stabler, 1994), 64.

any text, spoken or written.³⁰ In other words, systemic functional linguistics emphasizes how language expresses meaning. Linguists agree that language and its function can be analyzed systematically because it is related to meaning and function, which means it is related to how language is used.

Halliday and Matthiessen explain that language is to make sense of the experiences and try to interact with other people. It implies that grammar must be related to situations outside of language regarding what is happening around the environment and to social relations. Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) also describes how functional a language is.³¹

In general, language metafunction is the main function of language to convey a meaning that has a good formulation. Halliday and Matthiessen also propose three interrelated metafunctions, namely ideational, interpersonal, and textual meaning to classify the various options and choices available by the speakers.³² Therefore, White concludes that SFL is a general method for analyzing how certain semantic values are represented using linguistic items and grammatical patterns in generating meaning.³³

2. Ideational Meaning

Ideational Meaning is a function where the language serves for the expression of content; the speaker's experience of the real world, including the inner world of his own consciousness.³⁴ The ideational meaning represents the clause as a description of the reality

³⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. (London, United Kingdom: Edward Arnold, 2000), 41.

³¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar* (4th edition). (New York, United States: Routledge, 2014), 21.

³² Ibid, 79.

³³ P. R. White. *Functional Grammar*. (Birmingham, United Kingdom: The Center for English Language Studies, 2000), 56.

³⁴ J. J. Webster and M. A. K. Halliday. *On Grammar: Volume 1 in the Collected Works of M. A. K Halliday*. (London: Continuum, 2002), 54.

of the world's life.³⁵ The clause becomes an essential part of reflecting the speaker's experience in the process. The process is a verb that describes something done by someone. Examples of verbs create, build, develop, it represent an experience of someone persistent and hardworking.

Ideational meaning refers to the use of language in expressing perceptions of the world and describes how language is used to characterize a particular action.³⁶ Ideational meaning has two components, they are experiential and logical. Experiential meaning has to do with what happened between oneself and the other world. Clauses in the experiential meaning represent both actions which relate to the inside of oneself and outside of their world as experience. This function has several points to represent their experiences, such as participants, processes and circumstances. Another component of ideational meaning is logical meaning. Logical meaning is related to the function of the idea. Clauses in logical meaning are interrelated and can be concluded logically based on the clauses described in the written and spoken text.³⁷

Therefore, in this study the researcher wants to examine the text (Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015) from ideational meta-function perspective that focuses on the processes, participants, and circumstances of the text. Ideational meaning is the meaning of things and ideas contained in clauses embodied in Transitivity.³⁸ Transitivity system is used to describe a series of experiences or events in a clause. Transitivity identifies and grouping different types of processes; something that is happening, such as doing, feeling, and being. There are seven types of transitivity process, they are material, mental,

³⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar: An Explorer's Guide*. (Sydney: National Center for English Language Teaching and Research Macquarie University, 1996), 5.

³⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 82.

³⁷ Suzanne Eggins. *An Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics*. (London: Continuum International Publishing Group, 2004), 209.

³⁸ L. Gerrot & P. Wignell. *Making Sense of Functional Grammar*, 76.

relational, behavioral, verbal, existential, and meteorological process.³⁹ All of the processes are very important because they show how the ideational meaning manifests itself.

3. Transitivity Process

Transitivity is a system to describe how meaning is carried across from the subject to predicate through the verb.⁴⁰ Transitivity is a system that interprets experience into manageable types of processes.⁴¹ The researcher use transitivity to analyze the processes and experiences in a clause or utterance. Transitivity is a tool used to analyze a clause representing a process, a participant, and circumstances.

Transitivity is a tool to express and organize the infinite movement of events in a language.⁴² When people speak, that person represents the ideas in his mind. Therefore, the clause functions as a representation developed by the transitivity system. In analyzing transitivity, the researcher must describe the elements in a clause. Transitivity also determines the various processes in a language that can be recognized and expressed.

There are three elements of transitivity; participant, process, and circumstance.⁴³ Participants are not only human but something concrete or abstract. Participants who embodied by nominal groups or embedded clauses can potentially become participants. The process is an action performed by the participant. Process can be expressed in verbal group. Meanwhile, circumstances explain that the process carried out has been completed. Circumstances can be expressed in prepositional phrases, nominal groups, or adverbial verbs.⁴⁴

³⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. (London: Edward Arnold Publisher, 1994), 110.

⁴⁰ C. Hancock. *Meaning Centered Grammar: An Introductory Text*. (London: Equinox Publishing Ltd, 2005), 57.

⁴¹ Geoff Thompson. *Introducing Functional Grammar*. (China: Edward Arnold Ltd., 1996), 106.

⁴² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar 1st edition*. (London, United Kingdom: Edward Arnold, 1985), 281.

⁴³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 220.

⁴⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar 1st edition* , 177.

a. Process and Participants

Process is the action or what happening in a clause whether is matter of doing, happening, saying, thinking, having, and being. There are six types of transitivity; material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal and existential process. Participants are entities or people who are involved in the process or affected by the process. Every process in transitivity has key participant, but sometimes the process also have additional participants.⁴⁵

1) Material Process

Material process is the process of doing something. This process explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁶ There are four participants in the material process; actor, goal, range and beneficiary. Actor is the entity who did the action. Goal is a participant affected by the process. Range is a participant unaffected by the process. Beneficiary is the one to whom or for whom the process is said to take place.⁴⁷

Table 2.1 Example of Material Process

Sinta	cook	fried chicken
Actor	Pr. Material	Goal

In the material process, beneficiary elements have two types, namely recipient and client. The recipient is for whom the action is given, while the Client is for whom the action is done.

⁴⁵ Ibid, 260.

⁴⁶ Ibid, 110.

⁴⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*. (Sydney: National Center for English Language Teaching and Research Macquarie University, 2000), 52.

Table 2.2 Examples of Recipient in Material Process

Sinta	sold	a jacket	to my family
Actor	Pr. Material	Goal	Recipient

Table 2.3 Examples of Client in Material Process

Sinta	cook	fried chicken	for us
Actor	Pr. Material	Goal	Client

2) Mental Process

Mental process is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴⁸ Some of the verbs that include mental proses; think, believe, understand, know, feel, smell, hear, see, want, like, please, admire, enjoy, fear, frighten. Gerot and Wignell classify mental process into three classes; cognition (process of thinking, knowing, understanding), affection (process of linking and fearing), and perception (process of seeing and hearing).⁴⁹ In the mental process there are two participants; senser and phenomenon. Senser is a participant who experiences the process of sensing, while phenomenon is the content of sensing.⁵⁰

Table 2.4 Examples of Mental Process

Junior	loves	his family
Senser	Pr. Mental	Phenomenon

⁴⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 117.

⁴⁹ L. Gerrot & P. Wignell. *Making Sense of Functional Grammar*, 58.

⁵⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

3) Relational Process

Relational process represents the experience of being and having.⁵¹ The main characteristic of this process is that they relate a participant to its identity or description.⁵² Relational process can be classified into two types; identifying and attributive. Identifying is being used to identify something. Attributive is being used to assign a quality to something.⁵³ There are two participant in identifying process; token and value. Token is stand for what is being defined, while value is what defines.⁵⁴ There are two participant in attributive process; carrier and attribute. Carrier is the entity which being described, while attribute is what describes.⁵⁵

Table 2.5 Examples of Identifying Process

Sarah	is	the most beautiful girl in this village
Token	Pr. Identifying	Value

Table 2.6 Examples of Attributive Process

Sarah	is	a gorgeous person
Carrier	Pr. Attributive	Attribute

4) Behavioral Process

Behavioral process is a process related to psychological and physiological behaviors. Verbs that include behavioral process are smiling, coughing, listening, contemplating, snoring, breathing, hiccupping, staring, observing, dreaming, etc. Behavior is the only participant in this process. Behavior is a conscious being who is

⁵¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 118.

⁵² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar: An Explorer's Guide*, 49.

⁵³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

⁵⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁵⁵ *Ibid*, 267.

behaving. Behavioral process can be recognized into four types; mental behavior, verbal behavior, physiological processes and material behavior. Mental behavior is a process of consciousness represented as forms of behavior, e.g. look, watch, stare, listen, think, worry, and dream. Verbal behavior is verbal process as behavior, e.g. chatter, grumble, and talk. Physiological processes, e.g. cry, laugh, smile, frown, sigh, snarl, whine, breathe, cough, faint, spit, yawn, and sleep. Material process is bodily postures and pastime, e.g. sing, dance, lie (down), sit (up, down).⁵⁶

Table 2.7 Examples of Behavioral Process

Namjoon	smile	beautifully
Behaver	Pr, Behavioral	Circumstance of manner

5) Verbal Process

Verbal process is the process of saying, or rather, a process of symbolically sign.⁵⁷ Saying should be interpreted in a rather broad sense, encompassing all kinds of symbolic exchange. Verbs included in the verbal process, such as speak, argue, explain, ask, persuade, praise, notify, promise, criticize, convince, etc.⁵⁸ There are four participant in verbal process; sayer, receiver, verbiage, target. Sayer is the participant who does an act of saying. Receiver is the participant to whom the saying is addressed. Verbiage is the content of what is said or the name of the saying. Target is the entity that is targeted by the process of saying.⁵⁹

⁵⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 139.

⁵⁷ Ibid, 140.

⁵⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 255-256.

⁵⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

Table 2.8 Examples of Verbal Process

He	Ask	my mother's	permission
Sayer	Pr. Verbal	Receiver	Verbiage

6) Existential Process

Existential process is a process shows that something exists or happens. Existential utterances generally have the verb 'be', but can also be expressed by verbs that have the meaning 'exist' or 'happen'; exist, remain, come about, take place, arise, happen. The participant of this process is called Existent. Existent is a thing which exists in the existential process.⁶⁰

Table 2.9 Examples of Existential Process

There	is	an earthquake
	Pr. Existential	Existent

b. Circumstances

Circumstance is circumstantial information about the process that done by the participant which typically realized by adjunct. There are nine types of circumstance; extent, location, manner, cause, contingency, accompaniment, role, matter, and angle.⁶¹

1) Extent

Extent represents the range of the distance and the duration (time) during the process occurs. The extent of circumstances examines the measurement, such as how far?, how long?, how much?, and how many times? A nominal group usually

⁶⁰ Ibid, 142.

⁶¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 313-328.

represents this state with a definite or indefinite quantifier that appears with or without a preposition, the most common preposition being ‘for.’⁶²

Example of Extent:

I am staying here **for three hours**

2) Location

Location is the place and time of the process. Place and time are not only static space locations but also sources of movement, paths, and destinations. Location answers the question, where? and when? In general, location is represented by a group of adverbial or prepositional phrases.⁶³

Example of Location:

I bought this bag **last month**

3) Manner

Manner represents how a process is implemented in utterances. Manner has four subcategories; means, quality, comparison, and degree. Means represents how a process is carried out. Means are manifested by a prepositional phrase with the preposition ‘by or with’. Quality is expressed in adverb groups and nominal groups, which are manifested by the preposition ‘in or with’. Comparison is usually described with prepositional phrases with ‘like or unlike’ and adverb groups of similarities or differences. Degree is usually expressed by the adverb of degree.⁶⁴

Example of Matter:

She bite the dog **with the stick**

⁶² Ibid, 315.

⁶³ Ibid, 316.

⁶⁴ Ibid, 321.

4) Cause

Cause is the element that is the reason why the process is carried out. Cause contains an explanation of why the process was carried out and the purpose of the process. The cause is divided into three subtypes. The first is 'reason', explaining the reasons why and what causes a process. The second is the 'purpose', which describes the intent behind the process. The last is the 'behalf', describing the entity, usually a person, on whose behalf or for whom the process is carried out. This state is generally represented by prepositional phrases and complex prepositions such as 'because, for the purposes of'.⁶⁵

Example of Cause:

She was absent today **because of her illness**

5) Contingency

Contingency specifies the item on which the actualization of the process depends. Contingency is divided into three subtypes; condition, concession, and default. Condition determines the state that must be obtained to actualize the process, while concession determines the frustrating cause, and default has the meaning of a negative condition. This form is usually manifested in prepositional phrases and complex prepositions such as 'in the event of,' 'in spite of,' 'in default of.'⁶⁶

Example of Contingency:

In spite of my past failure, I don't want to give up

⁶⁵ Ibid, 321-322.

⁶⁶ Ibid, 323.

6) Accompaniment

Accompaniment is mutual participation in interpreting the meaning of 'and,' 'or,' 'not.' Accompaniments are divided into comitative and additive. Comitative is a process as an example, while additive defines process as two examples. This situation is usually manifested by the prepositional phrases like 'with,' 'as well as.'⁶⁷

Example of Accompaniment:

I went to Seattle **with my best friend**

7) Role

Role interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses. There are two role subcategories: Guise (be) and Product (become). Guise answers questions about 'what as?', while products about 'what into?'. This situation usually manifested by common prepositions and complex prepositions such as 'as, into, by the way.'⁶⁸

Example of Role:

As a young generation, we must have integrity in building our nation

8) Matter

Matter can involve mental and verbal processes equivalent to verbiage such as narrated, describes, referred to, etc. Matter is used in answering the question 'what about?', usually manifested with prepositions such as 'about, with reference to, concerning.'⁶⁹

⁶⁷ Ibid, 325.

⁶⁸ Ibid, 326.

⁶⁹ Ibid, 327.

Example of Matter:

We are talking **about latest government policy**

9) Angle

Angle involves the sayer in verbal processes and senser in mental processes that use sources and points of view to represent situations or circumstantial. Angles are usually embodied in complex prepositions such as ‘according to, in the view of.’ Angle also occurs in relational clauses where the use of angles is almost the same as the senser in mental clauses.⁷⁰

Example of Angle:

According to the latest government policy, we can take public transportation if we have done the booster vaccine.

4. Sentence Types

A sentence is a complete set of words that conveys meaning.⁷¹ A sentence can communicate a statement (I am studying.), command (Go away.), an exclamation (I’m so excited!), and a question (What time is it?) A sentence is composed of one or more clauses. A clause contains a subject and verb. There are two types of clauses; independent clauses and dependent clauses.⁷² A sentence contains at least one independent clause and may contain one or more dependent clauses.

a. Independent and Dependent Clauses

1) Independent clause

Independent clause is the main clause with a complete thought. Independent clause can stand by itself.

⁷⁰ Ibid, 328.

⁷¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. (Spring: San José State University Writing Center, 2014), 1.

⁷² Ibid, 1.

Example:

When I go to the canteen, **I usually buy meatball and ice tea.**

I don't like the wood because lions scare me.

2) Dependent clause

Dependent clause is subordinate clause with incomplete thought. Dependent clause cannot stand by itself. To spot dependent clause we can identify the subordinating conjunction, such as after, as, before, although, because, even though, if, since, while, unless, when, until, and whereas.

Example:

When I go to the canteen, I usually buy meatball and ice tea.

I don't like the wood **because lions scare me.**

b. Types of Sentence

Sentences are divided into four categories, they are:

1) Simple Sentence

A simple sentence contains one independent clause. e.g. The scenery was beautiful.

2) Compound Sentence

A compound sentence contains two independent clauses. A coordinating conjunction, such as for, and, nor, but, or, yet, and so are often links the two independent clauses and is preceded by a comma. e.g. The cat was cute, **but** we did not adopt it.

3) Complex Sentence

A complex sentence contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clauses. A complex sentence will include at least one subordinating

conjunction, such as after, as, before, if, though, while, unless, although, because, even though, since, when, until, and whereas. e.g. **Because** we had no money, we did not adopt the cat that we saw in the pet shop.

4) Compound-Complex Sentence

A compound-complex sentence combines complex sentence and compound sentence forms. A compound-complex sentence contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. e.g. **Although** she felt guilty for missing her brother's birthday, she took him out to dinner tomorrow, **and** they had a great time.⁷³

5. Speech

Speech is a succession of ideas expressed bit by bit in words, phrases, and clauses. Speech does not only produce utterances containing grammatical structures and words but also perform actions via those utterances.⁷⁴ Speech is a one-way communication used to convey ideas, opinions, or thoughts to a large audience. Speeches delivered in various fields, such as politics, health, humanity, economics, education, etc. The language that someone conveys can affect a person's attitudes, beliefs, thoughts, and perceptions.⁷⁵ Speech is used to persuade the audience to do something.

There are three main functions of speech: inform, entertain, and persuade. The speech also has three types, namely informative, special occasion, and persuasive.⁷⁶ Informative type serves to notify a message to a large audience. This informative type of speech is

⁷³ Ibid, 2.

⁷⁴ Herbert H. Clark and Eve V. Clark. *Psychology and Language: An Introduction to Psycholinguistics*. (New York: Linguistic, 1997), 10.

⁷⁵ M. P. Sinaga. *The Ideology of Women Empowerment in Malala Yousafzai's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis*. (Yogyakarta: University of Sanata Dharma, 2018), 3.

⁷⁶ K. Amit. The Three Different Types of Speeches in Public Speaking. 2009. Retrieved December 10, 2021, from The Public Speaker: <https://medium.com/the-public-speaker/the-three-different-types-of-speeches-in-public-speaking-370c17f569bd>

neutral because the audience has the right to determine their own beliefs and let the audience create opinions based on the information provided by the speaker. Speech delivered in non-formal events, such as weddings, birthdays, dinners, etc. Meanwhile, persuasive speech aims to change the audience's thought. In addition, a compelling speech aims for the audience to do an action and change something.

Speech is conveyed to the audience to understand the meaning and intent given by the speaker. Thoughts or ideas shared by speakers in speech based on experiences that have been passed. The experience in question is the experience of heredity and culture that affects the speaker's ability to communicate with other people.⁷⁷ The Speech delivered by Natalie Portman is part of discourse because discourse refers to language in context.⁷⁸ In analyzing discourse, the text analyzed the situation, place, and time when the speech is delivered. Natalie Portman uses discourse to change her thought about self-doubt. Therefore, the researcher believes that discourse is very effective and powerful in changing people's perception. The language in the discourse also reflects what has happened in the social life of the speakers and the beliefs that exist in an area.

The researcher chose Natalie Portman's speech because of her popularity and position as one of the Harvard graduates who can convey her thoughts and experiences in the Harvard Commentary Speech. This video is shown on the Harvard University YouTube channel and watched by 3.2 million viewers. With all her success in the film industry, Natalie Portman still dedicates her life to education and inspires many people not to give up on all the circumstances. Natalie Portman shares her challenging story of entering Harvard University. In the early years, she entered Harvard University, and there were many doubts that she

⁷⁷ R. West & L. Turner. *Introducing Communication Theory: Analysis and Application*. (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2010), 13.

⁷⁸ David Nunan. *Discourse Analysis*. (London: Penguin Group, 1993), 1.

would not adapt and develop there. However, Natalie Portman battled her doubts with the positive thought that she was capable of doing what she thought she couldn't. It makes many people amazed and always inspired to think positively and try hard to achieve their dreams.

6. Biography of Natalie Portman

Natalie Portman, byname of Natalie Hershlag, was born on June 9, 1981, in Jerusalem, Israel. She is the only child of Avner Hershlag, an Israeli-born doctor, and Shelley Stevens, an American-born artist (from Cincinnati, Ohio), who also acts as Natalie's agent. Her parents are both of Ashkenazi Jewish descent. While she was a toddler, Portman's parents immigrated to the United States. They first lived in Washington D.C., and then settled in Long Island, New York, where Natalie still lives to this day.

While at a local pizza parlor, Natalie was discovered by a representative of Revlon cosmetics, who encouraged the 11-year-old to pursue a modeling career. However, Natalie found modeling mundane and decided to direct her efforts toward acting. Shortly after, she began working with the Usdan Theatre Arts Camp, where she appeared in a number of local productions.

She was featured in many live performances, but she made her powerful film debut in the movie *Léon: The Professional* (1994) (aka "Léon"). Following this role Natalie won roles in such films as *Heat* (1995), *Beautiful Girls* (1996), and *Mars Attacks!* (1996). It was not until 1999 that Natalie received worldwide fame as Queen Amidala in the highly anticipated US\$431 million-grossing prequel *Star Wars: Episode I - The Phantom Menace* (1999).

Natalie decided to take a break from acting after starring a number of successful films to focus on her education. She enrolled at Harvard University in 1999 and she graduated with a degree in psychology in 2003. While she was attending Harvard, Natalie also managed to

find time to act. She starred in two critically acclaimed comedy dramas, *Anywhere But Here* (1999), *Where the Heart Is* (2000), and *Could Mountain* (2003).

Natalie returned to acting full-time after graduating from Harvard. She has since starred in a number of successful films, including *Closer* (2004), *V for Vendetta* (2006), *The Other Boleyn Girl* (2008), *Black Swan* (2010), and *Thor: The Dark World* (2013). She reprised her role as Padme Amidala in the last two episodes of the Star Wars prequel trilogy: *Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones* (2002) and *Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of the Sixth* (2005). She received an Academy Award and a Golden Globe Award for Best Actress in *Black Swan* (2010). She also received a second nomination for Best Actress, for playing Jacqueline Kennedy in *Jackie* (2016).

Apart from having achievements in acting, Natalie also has achievements in education. Natalie Portman graduated from Harvard University with a degree in psychology. Natalie along with her acting career, served as a guest lecturer in Columbia University on terrorism and counter-terrorism. She also pursued graduate courses at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem and invited to be a speaker at Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. She is well versed in Arabic, German, Japanese, and French. She served as the youngest member of the 61st Annual Cannes Film Festival jury and named one of the '50 Most Beautiful People' by *People's Magazine*.

Natalie Portman is not only a gifted actress, but she is also an intelligent and successful woman. She is a role model for young women all over the world and she is proof that you can achieve anything if you set your mind to it.⁷⁹

⁷⁹ Richard Pallardy. "Natalie Portman | Biography, Movies, & Facts." <https://www.britanica.com> (Accessed on 27th June 2022)

B. Findings

In this section, the researcher analyzed the findings related to the statement of the problem about the experiences revealed from Natalie Portman's Harvard commentary speech 2015.

1. Transitivity Analysis on Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015

The finding of the data analysis was taken from the analysis process through the transitivity analysis concerned data which is found in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech script and analyzed according to the theories. The researcher analyzed the data based on the research methodology and the data that has been obtained through documentation. The speech related to the transitivity process classified into the types of sentence by using Sarah Anderson. In this research the types of sentence categorized into simple sentence, compound sentence, complex sentence, and compound-complex sentence. The researcher found there are 132 utterances that contain transitivity process. The detailed findings are presented below.

a. Simple Sentence

Simple sentence can be classified as simple sentence if it is consist at least of subject and predicate. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the simple sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 75 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of simple sentence. The findings are presented below.

1) Material Process

Material process can be categorized as material process if the process explains that an entity does something to another entity or explains that something is

happening. The researcher found there are 27 utterances that contain material process. The findings are presented below.

a) Actor-Material Process-C. of Place

Table 2.10 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to a public high school on long Island, Syosset High School</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

b) Actor-Material Process-C. of Role

Table 2.11 Material process

<i>Prizes</i>	<i>serve</i>	<i>as false idols everywhere, prestige, wealth, fame, power</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

c) Actor-Material Process-C. of Time

Table 2.12 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>have been acting</i>	<i>since I was 11</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

Table 2.13 Material Process

<i>The first film I</i>	<i>was in came out</i>	<i>in 1994</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

d) Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose

Table 2.14 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>Wanted</i>	<i>to tell stories, to imagine the lives of others and help others do the same</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

e) Actor-Material Process-C. of Reason

Table 2.15 Material Process

<i>You</i>	<i>don't take</i>	<i>for granted the way things are</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

f) Actor-Material Process-C. of Accompaniment

Table 2.16 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>start</i>	<i>with an apology</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

g) Actor-Material Process-Complement

Table 2.17 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>didn't get</i>	<i>a ghost writer</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.18 Material Process

<i>It</i>	<i>would not have been far</i>	<i>from the truth</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.19 Material Process

<i>Ms. Portman</i>	<i>poses</i>	<i>better than she acts</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.20 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>don't even eat</i>	<i>fish</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

h) Actor-Material Process-Recipient-Complement-C. of Time

Table 2.21 Material Process

<i>Harvard</i>	<i>is giving</i>	<i>You</i>	<i>all diplomas</i>	<i>tomorrow</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of time</i>

j) Actor-Material Process-Recipient-Complement

Table 2.22 Material Process

<i>You</i>	<i>will be exposed</i>	<i>to many of these</i>	<i>if not all</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Complement</i>

k) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-C. of Place-C. of Accompaniment

Table 2.23 Material Process

<i>The other day</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to an amusement park</i>	<i>with my soon-to-be 4-year-old son</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

l) Complement-Actor-Material Process-C. of Place-C. of Accompaniment

Table 2.24 Material Process

<i>The girls</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to school</i>	<i>with had Prada bags and flat-ironed hair</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

m) Actor-Material Process-C. of Behalf-Complement

Table 2.25 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was voted</i>	<i>for my senior yearbook</i>	<i>“most likely to be a contestant on Jeopardy” or code for nerdiest</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Behalf</i>	<i>Complement</i>

n) C. of Time. Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement

Table 2.26 Material Process

<i>Now</i>	<i>granted these things</i>	<i>don't necessarily help</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>answer the most common question I'm asked: What designer are you wearing? What's your fitness regime? Any makeup tips?</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>

o) Actor-Material Process-C. of Time-C. of Matter

Table 2.27 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am still learning</i>	<i>now</i>	<i>that it's about good and maybe never done</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

Table 2.28 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>learned</i>	<i>early</i>	<i>that my meaning had to be from the experience of making a film and the possibility of connecting with individuals rather than the foremost trophies in my industry: financial and critical success</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

p) Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement

Table 2.29 Material Process

<i>Fear</i>	<i>protects</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>in many ways</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>

q) C. of Quality-Actor-Material Process-Goal

Table 2.30 Material Process

<i>Similarly</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>just directed</i>	<i>my first film, a Tale of Love in Darkness</i>
<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>

r) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-Goal-C. of Role

Table 2.31 Material Process

<i>Now</i>	<i>our children</i>	<i>are creating</i>	<i>a second generation of friendship</i>	<i>as we look at them toddling together</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

s) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-Recipient-C. of Purpose-Complement

Table 2.32 Material Process

<i>Sometimes</i>	<i>your insecurities and your inexperience</i>	<i>may lead</i>	<i>You</i>	<i>too</i>	<i>to embrace</i>	<i>other people expectations, standards, or values</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>		<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

t) Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose-Complement-C. of Reason

Table 2.33 Material Process

<i>He</i>	<i>was playing</i>	<i>to trade</i>	<i>in his tickets</i>	<i>for the crappy plastic toy</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

u) Complement-Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement-C. of Purpose- C. of Reason

Table 2.34 Material Process

<i>In my professional life</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>also took</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>time</i>	<i>to find my own reasons</i>	<i>for doing my work</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

v) Actor-Material Process-Goal-C. of Purpose-Complement

Table 2.35 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>would probably urge</i>	<i>my child</i>	<i>to do</i>	<i>the same</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

w) Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose-Complement

Table 2.36 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>can't wait</i>	<i>to see</i>	<i>how you do all the beautiful things you will do</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

2) Mental Process

Mental process can be categorized as mental process since including the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving. The researcher found there are 13 utterances that contain mental process. The findings are presented below.

a) Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon

Table 2.37 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>realized</i>	<i>what he wanted</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.38 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>Thought</i>	<i>acting was too frivolous and certainly not meaningful</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.39 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>love</i>	<i>what I do</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.40 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>that I'd accomplished a great feat</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.41 Mental Process

<i>My husband and I</i>	<i>marveled</i>	<i>at how anyone can make rice so superior to all other rice</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.42 Mental Process

<i>We</i>	<i>wondered</i>	<i>why they didn't make a bigger restaurant and be the most popular in town</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.43 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>think</i>	<i>that contradiction can be reconciled and is in fact instructive</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

b) Senser-Mental Process-C. of Comparison**Table 2.44 Mental Process**

<i>It</i>	<i>didn't feel</i>	<i>like courage or daring that drew me to it</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Comparison</i>

c) Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon-C. of Purpose**Table 2.45 Mental Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>need</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>to be independent of people's reaction to me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

d) Senser-C. of Quality-Mental Process-Phenomenon**Table 2.46 Mental Process**

<i>This</i>	<i>thoroughly</i>	<i>confused</i>	<i>everyone around me: agents, producers, and audiences alike</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

e) Complement-Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon**Table 2.47 Mental Process**

<i>In all seriousness</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>believed</i>	<i>every one of them</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.48 Mental Process

<i>In a child's nature</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>see</i>	<i>many of our own innate tendencies</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

f) Senser-Mental Process-Complement-Phenomenon**Table 2.49 Mental Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>have never since been embarrassed</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>as what I might previously have thought was a stupid question</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

3) Relational Process

Relational process can be categorized as relational process if the process represents the experience of being and having. The researcher found there are 26 utterances that contain relational process. The findings are presented below.

a) Token-Identifying Process-Value**Table 2.50 Relational Process**

<i>This</i>	<i>won't be</i>	<i>very funny</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.51 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am not</i>	<i>a comedian</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.52 Relational Process

<i>The prize</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>much more exciting than the game to get it</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.53 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>vegan</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.54 Relational Process

<i>The biggest asset this school offers you</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>a group of peers that will both be your family and your school life</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

b) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Reason**Table 2.55 Relational Process**

<i>One ballerina</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>famous</i>	<i>for how she turned slightly off balanced</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

c) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Matter**Table 2.56 Relational Process**

<i>The experience</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>the deepest and most meaningful one</i>	<i>of my career</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

d) Complement-Token-Identifying Process-Value**Table 2.57 Relational Process**

<i>Even with the vegetables</i>	<i>this sushi</i>	<i>Was</i>	<i>the stuff you dreamed about</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

e) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Time-C. of Purpose-Complement-C. of Place**Table 2.58 Relational Process**

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>easy</i>	<i>now</i>	<i>to romanticize</i>	<i>my time</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

f) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute**Table 2.59 Relational Process**

<i>That</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>the prize</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.60 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>no idea how to declare my intentions</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.61 Relational Process

<i>Their names, for the record</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>Bernie Sanders, Marco Rubio, Ted Cruz, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.62 Relational Process

<i>My Harvard degree and other awards</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>emblems of the experiences which led me to them</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.63 Relational Process

<i>The restaurant</i>	<i>has</i>	<i>six seats</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.64 Relational Process

<i>The only way you know how do things</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>your own way</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.65 Relational Process

<i>Authoring your own experience</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>very much what Black Swan itself was about</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.66 Relational Process

<i>The only thing you can be the best at</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>developing your own self</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.67 Relational Process

<i>The point</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>if I had known my own limitations I would never take of the risk</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

g) Carrier-C. of Place-Attributive Process-Attribute**Table 2.68 Relational Process**

<i>My friends</i>	<i>from school</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>still very close</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

h) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Place**Table 2.69 Relational Process**

<i>The prize</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>Harvard degree</i>	<i>in your hand</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

Table 2.70 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>some very difficult times</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

i) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Purpose**Table 2.71 Relational Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>quite blind</i>	<i>to the challenges ahead of me</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

j) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Place-C. of Time**Table 2.72 Relational Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>so honored</i>	<i>to be here</i>	<i>today</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Circumstance of Place</i>	<i>Circumstance of Time</i>

k) Complement-Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute**Table 2.73 Relational Process**

<i>The true core of my meaning</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>already established</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

l) C. of Time-Complement-Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute

Table 2.74 Relational Process

<i>Today, 20 years</i>	<i>and 35 films later</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>still the film people approach me about the most to tell me how much they loved it, how much it moved them, how it's their favorite movie</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Cmp</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

m) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-Complement**Table 2.75 Relational Process**

<i>Of course, part of why I was invited to come to speak today beyond my being a proud alumna</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>that I've recruited some very coveted toys in my life</i>	<i>including a not so plastic, not so creepy one: an Oscar</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Complement</i>

4) Behavioral Process

Behavioral process categorized as behavioral process since the process related to psychological and physiological behaviors. The researcher found there is 1 utterance that contains behavioral process. The finding is presented below.

a) Behavior-Verbal Behavioral Process-C. of Matter**Table 2.76 Behavioral Process**

<i>People</i>	<i>always talk</i>	<i>about diving into things you're afraid of</i>
<i>Behaver</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal Behavioral</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

5) Verbal Process

Verbal process categorized as verbal process if the process including the process of saying. The researcher found there are 5 utterances that contain verbal process. The findings are presented below.

a) Sayer-Verbal Process-C. of Accompaniment**Table 2.77 Verbal Process**

<i>They</i>	<i>spoke</i>	<i>with an accent I who had moved there at the age 9 from Connecticut mimicked to fit in</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

b) Sayer-Verbal Process-Receiver-Verbiage

Table 2.78 Verbal Process

<i>That</i>	<i>tells</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>how good it was</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

Table 2.79 Verbal Process

<i>People</i>	<i>told</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>that Black Swan was an artistic risk, a scary challenge to try to portray a professional ballet dancer</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

Table 2.80 Verbal Process

<i>I</i>	<i>couldn't even articulate</i>	<i>them</i>	<i>to myself</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

Table 2.81 Verbal Process

<i>I</i>	<i>repeat</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>"Done. Not good"</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

6) Existential Process

The existential process categorized as existential process if the process shows that something exists or happens. The researcher found there are 3 utterances that contain existential process. The findings are presented below.

a) Existent-Existential Process-C. of Place-C. of Reason

Table 2.82 Existential Process

<i>You</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>for a reason</i>
<i>Existent</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

b) Existential Process-Existent-C. of Matter

Table 2.83 Existential Process

<i>There</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>no doubt</i>	<i>about that</i>
	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>Existent</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

c) **Existent-Existential Process-C. of Place-C. of Purpose-C. of Time****Table 2.84 Existential Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>to tell you</i>	<i>today</i>
<i>Existent</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

b. Compound Sentence

Compound sentence can be classified as compound sentence if it is consist at least of two independent clauses. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the compound sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 23 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of compound sentence. The findings are presented below.

1) Material Process**Table 2.85 Material Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>Bs</i>	<i>for your information</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>to this day, every Sunday</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>burn</i>	<i>a small effigy</i>	<i>to the pagan Gods of grade inflation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Recipient</i>

Table 2.86 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was able</i>	<i>to my own meaning</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>not have it be determined</i>	<i>by box office receipts or prestige</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>

Table 2.87 Material Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have nursed</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>through heartaches</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>danced</i>	<i>at each other's weddings</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

Table 2.88 Material Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have held</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>at funerals</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>rocked</i>	<i>each other's new babies</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.89 Material Process

<i>Grab</i>	<i>the good people around you</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>don't let</i>	<i>them</i>	<i>go</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

Table 2.90 Material Process

<i>But</i>	<i>all of the aspects</i>	<i>were shaded</i>	<i>by the little 10-cent plastic men</i>	<i>with sticky stretchy blue arms</i>	<i>adhere</i>	<i>to the walls</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

Table 2.91 Material Process

<i>and</i>	<i>the joy and work ethic and virtuosity</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>bring</i>	<i>to the particular</i>	<i>can impart</i>	<i>a singular type</i>
<i>Conjunction</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Compl</i>

<i>of enjoyment</i>	<i>to those</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>give</i>	<i>of course, to ourselves</i>
<i>C. of Matter</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>

2) Material and Mental Processes**Table 2.92 Material and Mental Processes**

<i>Jewish mother that I am</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>skipped</i>	<i>20 steps</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>was already imagining</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>as a major league player</i>	<i>with what is his arms and his arm and his concentration</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

Table 2.93 Material and Mental Processes

<i>At the age of 18</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>'d already been acting</i>	<i>for 7 years</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>assumed</i>	<i>I find a more serious and profound path in collage</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.94 Material and Mental Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>made</i>	<i>Your Highness a pothead comedy</i>	<i>with Danny McBride</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>laughed</i>	<i>for 3 months straight</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

Table 2.95 Material and Mental Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>started</i>	<i>choosing only jobs that I'm passionate about</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>an</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>knew</i>	<i>I could glean meaningful experiences</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.96 Mental and Material Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>saw</i>	<i>myself in him</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>perhaps</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>do</i>	<i>too</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>		<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	

Table 2.97 Mental and Material Processes

<i>He</i>	<i>was incredibly focused</i>	<i>throwing</i>	<i>his ball</i>	<i>at the target</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

3) Relational and Material Processes

Table 2.98 Relational and Material Processes

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>genuinely one of the most exciting things</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have ever been asked</i>	<i>to do</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>

Table 2.99 Relational and Material Processes

<i>The film</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>Universally tepid critic response</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>went on</i>	<i>to bomb</i>	<i>commercially</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>

Table 2.100 Relational and Material Processes

<i>The film</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>period film</i>	<i>completely</i>	<i>in Hebrew</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Quantity</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>also act</i>	<i>with an eight-year-old</i>	<i>as a co-star</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

4) Behavioral and Material Processes

Table 2.101 Behavioral and Material Processes

<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>watched</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>play</i>	<i>arcade games</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Behaver</i>	<i>Pr. Behavioral</i>	<i>Behavior</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

5) Mental Process

Table 2.102 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>feared</i>	<i>people have assumed I'd gotten in just for being famous</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>they</i>	<i>would think</i>	<i>that I was not worthy of the intellectual rigor here</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

6) Mental and Relational Processes

Table 2.103 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>from a family of academics</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>very concerned of being taken seriously</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

7) Verbal and Mental Processes

Table 2.104 Verbal and Mental Processes

<i>In contrast to my inability to declare myself</i>	<i>on my first day of orientation freshman year</i>	<i>five separate students</i>	<i>introduced</i>	<i>themselves</i>	<i>to me</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Receiver</i>

<i>by saying I'm going to be president</i>	<i>remember</i>	<i>I told you that</i>
<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

8) Relational Process

Table 2.105 Relational Process

<i>This</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>how others saw me</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>how I saw myself</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.106 Relational Process

<i>and</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>is not</i>	<i>about quantity</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>about taking pleasure in the perfection and beauty of the particular</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.107 Relational Process

<i>to quote one of my favorite thinkers Abraham Joshua</i>	<i>to be or not to be</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>not the question</i>
<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>The vital question</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>how to be and how not to be</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

9) Relational and Verbal Processes

Table 2.108 Relational and Verbal Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>13 years old upon the film's release</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>can still quote</i>	<i>what the New York Times said about the verbatim</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

c. Complex Sentence

Complex sentence can be classified as complex sentence if it consists at least of one independent clause and one or more dependent clauses. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the complex sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 19 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of complex sentence. The findings are presented below.

1) Material Process

Table 2.109 Material Process

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>had never written</i>	<i>a 10-page paper</i>	<i>before</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

Table 2.110 Material Process

<i>as a last memory</i>	<i>We</i>	<i>should keep</i>	<i>in mind</i>
<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>would make</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>want to come back</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

2) Material and Mental Processes

Table 2.111 Material and Mental Processes

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>to Harvard</i>	<i>just after the release of Star Wars: Episode 1</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>knew</i>	<i>I would be staring over in terms of how people viewed me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.112 Material and Mental Processes

<i>If</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>am afraid</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>run away</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

Table 2.113 Material and Mental Processes

<i>But as</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>farther away my years</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>the power of this school is much deeper than weather control</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.114 Material and Mental Processes

<i>Today</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>feel</i>	<i>much like I did</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>to Harvard Yard</i>	<i>as a freshman</i>	<i>in 1999</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

Table 2.115 Material and Mental Processes

<i>So</i>	<i>We</i>	<i>bump up against</i>	<i>a common trope</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>think</i>	<i>of the commencement address people who have achieved a lot telling you that the fruits of the achievement are not always to be trusted</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

3) Material and Relational Process**Table 2.116 Material and Relational Processes**

<i>So</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have to admit</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>today even 12 years after graduation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>still insecure about my own worthiness</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.117 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>in only</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>famous</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.118 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>decided</i>	<i>to take</i>	<i>Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>serious and intellectual</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.119 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>not even sure</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have written</i>	<i>a 5-page paper</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.120 Material and Relational Processes

<i>Their bearing and self-confidence alone</i>	<i>seemed</i>	<i>the proof of their prophecy</i>	<i>where</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>couldn't shake</i>	<i>my self-doubt</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

4) Material and Verbal Processes**Table 2.121 Material and Verbal Processes**

<i>It</i>	<i>changed</i>	<i>the very questions</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was asking</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>

5) Material and Existential Processes**Table 2.122 Material and Existential Processes**

<i>I</i>	<i>have to remind</i>	<i>myself</i>	<i>today</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>for a reason</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of time</i>	<i>Existent</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

6) Mental Process**Table 2.123 Mental Process**

<i>I</i>	<i>was known</i>	<i>mainly</i>	<i>at school</i>	<i>for having a backpack bigger than I was and always having white-out on my hands</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

<i>Because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>hated</i>	<i>seeing anything crossed out in my note books</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

7) Mental and Relational Processes**Table 2.124 Mental and Relational Processes**

<i>When</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>don't know</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>can be</i>	<i>a terrible trap</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

Table 2.125 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>Achievement</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>wonderful</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>why you're doing it</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.126 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>feel</i>	<i>lucky</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>my first experience of releasing a film</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>initially such a disaster</i>	<i>by all the standards and measures</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

8) Relational Process**Table 2.127 Relational Process**

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>cliché</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>Is</i>	<i>true that helping others ends up helping you more than anyone</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

d. Compound-Complex Sentence

Compound-complex sentence can be classified as compound-complex sentence if it is combines complex sentence and compound sentence forms (contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses). In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the compound-complex sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary-Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 14 utterances that

contain transitivity process in the form of compound-complex sentence. The findings are presented below.

Table 2.128 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>have to admit</i>	<i>primarily</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>can't deny</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>as it was leaked in the WikiLeaks release of the Sony hack</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was invited</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>replied</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>directly</i>	<i>qoute</i>	<i>my own e-mail</i>	<i>Wow</i>	<i>this</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>so nice</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>	<i>Compl</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>am gonna need</i>	<i>some funny ghost writers</i>	<i>Any ideas?</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.129 Transitivity Process

<i>This initial response</i>	<i>Now</i>	<i>blessedly</i>	<i>public</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>from the knowledge</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>at my class day</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>lucky enough</i>	<i>to have Will Ferrel</i>	<i>as class day speaker</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>many of us</i>	<i>Were</i>	<i>hungover</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>even freshly high, mainly</i>	<i>wanted</i>	<i>to laugh</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.130 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>you guys</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>to my continued shock and honor</i>	<i>still in kindergarten</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>like there had been some mistake</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>wasn't</i>	<i>smart enough to be</i>	<i>in this company</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>every time</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>opened</i>	<i>my mouth</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of time</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>would have to prove</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>wasn't</i>	<i>just a dumb actress</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

Table 2.131 Transitivity Process

<i>Since</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>ancient</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>the internet</i>	<i>was just starting</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>in high school</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>People</i>	<i>didn't really pay</i>	<i>that much of attention to the fact that I was an actress</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.132 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>to my graduation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>sitting</i>	<i>where</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>sit</i>	<i>today after 4 years</i>	<i>of trying to get excited about something else</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>admitted</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>that I couldn't wait to go back and make more films</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.133 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>made</i>	<i>Goya's Ghost, a foreign independent film</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>study</i>	<i>our history</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>visiting</i>	<i>the Prado</i>	<i>every day for a month</i>	<i>as</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>read</i>	<i>about Goya and the Spanish Inquisition</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

Table 2.134 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>Black Swan</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>successful financially</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>began receiving</i>	<i>accolades</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>honored and grateful</i>	<i>to have connected</i>	<i>with people</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

Table 2.135 Transitivity Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have worked</i>	<i>together on projects</i>	<i>helped</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>get</i>	<i>jobs</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>thrown</i>	<i>parties</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>'ve quit</i>	<i>bad ones</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

Table 2.136 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>a famous violinist who told me</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>can't compose</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

<i>because</i>	<i>He</i>	<i>knows</i>	<i>too many pieces</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

Table 2.137 Transitivity Process

<i>My character Nina</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>only artistically successful</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>she</i>	<i>finds</i>	<i>perfection and pleasure</i>	<i>for herself</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Compl</i>	<i>C. of Behalf</i>

<i>not when</i>	<i>she</i>	<i>was trying</i>	<i>to be perfect in the eyes of others</i>				
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of purpose</i>				

Table 2.138 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>immune to the worst things</i>	<i>anyone</i>	<i>could say</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>write</i>	<i>about me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>to weather an audience</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>like going to see my movie or not</i>				
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>				

Table 2.139 Transitivity Process

<i>Our local friend</i>	<i>explained</i>	<i>to us</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>all the best restaurant in Tokyo</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>that small and do only one type of dish: sushi or tempura or teriyaki</i>	
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	

<i>because</i>	<i>they</i>	<i>want</i>	<i>to do that thing well and beautifully</i>				
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>				

Table 2.140 Transitivity Process

<i>But</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>can harness</i>	<i>that experience</i>	<i>to carve out your own path</i>			
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>			

<i>One that</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>free of the burden of knowing how things are supposed to be a path</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>is defined</i>	<i>by its own particular set of reasons</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Actor</i>

Table 2.141 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>completely overwhelmed</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>thought</i>	<i>that reading 1000 pages a week was unimaginable</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>writing a 50-page thesis</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>just something I could never do</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

C. Discussions

In this section, the researcher interpreted the discussion related to the statement of the problem about the experiences revealed from Natalie Portman's Harvard commentary speech 2015.

1. Natalie Portman's Experiences Revealed from Transitivity Analysis

The speech related to the transitivity process classified into the types of sentence by using Sarah Anderson. In this research the types of sentence categorized into simple sentence, compound sentence, complex sentence, and compound-complex sentence. The researcher found there are 132 utterances that contain transitivity process. So, the transitivity analysis based on those types of sentence and the clear discussions deliver in-depth in the following section.

a. Simple Sentence

Simple sentence can be classified as simple sentence if it is consist at least of subject and predicate. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the simple sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman’s Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 75 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of simple sentence. The discussions are presented below.

1) Material Process

Material process can be categorized as material process if the process explains that an entity does something to another entity or explains that something is happening. The researcher found there are 27 utterances that contain material process. The discussions are presented below.

a) Actor-Material Process-C. of Place

Ma.P.C/P.1 → I **went** to a public high school on long Island, Syosset High School

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.10 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to a public high school on long Island, Syosset High School</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of place. Actor represents by the word “I” because the

entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁰ Material process represents by the word “went” in the form of past tense that means to travel to a place. Natalie Portman went to her public school in Long Island. So, the researcher concluded that “went” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸¹ Circumstance of place represents by words “to a public high school on Long Island” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁸² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience who has studied high school on Long Island, Syosset High School.

b) Actor-Material Process-C. of Role

Ma.P.C/R.2 → Prizes **serve** as false idols everywhere, prestige, wealth, fame, power

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.11 Material process

<i>Prizes</i>	<i>serve</i>	<i>as false idols everywhere, prestige, wealth, fame, power</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of role. Actor represents by the word “prizes” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸³ Material process represents by the word “serve” in the form of present tense that means to be of use. So, the researcher concluded that “serve” categorized as material process because this

⁸⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁸¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁸³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁴ Circumstance of role represents by words “as false idols everywhere, prestige, wealth, fame, power” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁸⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about her son’s prizes. She thought that prizes is a false idols, prestige, wealth, fame, and power in life

c) Actor-Material Process-C. of Time

Ma.P.C/T.3 → I **have been acting** since I was 11

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.12 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>have been acting</i>	<i>since I was 11</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of time. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁶ Material process represents by the word “have been acting” in the form of past perfect continuous tense that means to perform on the stage. So, the researcher concluded that “have been acting” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁷ Circumstance of time represents by words “since I was 11” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁸⁸ This utterance

⁸⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 326.

⁸⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁸⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

represents Natalie Portman’s experience in entertainment industry. She began her career as an actress since she was 11 and still doing this work in the entertainment industry to this day.

Ma.P.C/T.4 → The first film I **was in came out** in 1994

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.13 Material Process

<i>The first film I</i>	<i>was in came out</i>	<i>in 1994</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of time. Actor represents by the word “the first film I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁹ Material process represents by the word “was in came out” in the form of past tense that means to advance, rise, or improve in rank or condition. So, the researcher concluded that “was in came out” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁹⁰ Circumstance of time represents by words “in 1994” since those words answered the question ‘when?’⁹¹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience in entertainment industry. Her first film was in came out in 1994.

d) Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose

Ma.P.C/Pr.5 → I **wanted** to tell stories, to imagine the lives of others and help others do the same

⁸⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁹⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁹¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.14 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>wanted</i>	<i>to tell stories, to imagine the lives of others and help others do the same</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of purpose. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁹² Material process represents by the word “wanted” in the form of past tense that means to have or feel need. So, the researcher concluded that “wanted” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁹³ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to tell stories, to imagine the lives of others and help others do the same” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁹⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s after she graduated from university. She was very excited to return in the entertainment industry and make more films. She wanted to tell stories, to imagine the lives of others and help others do the same.

e) Actor-Material Process-C. of Reason

Ma.P.C/R.6 → You **don’t take** for granted the way things are

The transitivity process is below:

⁹² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁹³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁹⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

Table 2.15 Material Process

<i>You</i>	<i>don't take</i>	<i>for granted the way things are</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and circumstance of reason. Actor represents by the word “you” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁹⁵ Material process represents by the word “don’t take” in the form of present tense that means not to obtain or secure for use. So, the researcher concluded that “don’t take” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁹⁶ Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for granted the way things are” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.⁹⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave an advice to Harvard graduate to believe in themselves in doing works.

f) Actor-Material Process-C. of Accompaniment

Ma.P.C/A.7 → I **start with** an apology

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.16 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>start</i>	<i>with an apology</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material

⁹⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁹⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁹⁷ Ibid, 321.

process, and circumstance of accompaniment. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁹⁸ Material process represents by the word “start” in the form of present tense that means to do or experience the first stages or actions. So, the researcher concluded that “start” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁹⁹ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with an apology” because those words interpret the meaning of 'and.'¹⁰⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s first experience in giving speech in front of Harvard University graduates. She started her speech by apologizing. It is because Natalie Portman is aware that she has many shortcomings and she also afraid that she will say something bad in her speech. Therefore, she apologized first, so the audience could understand all the shortcomings and mistakes that she might do during her speech.

g) Actor-Material Process-Complement

Ma.P.Cmp.8 → I **didn’t get** a ghost writer

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.17 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>didn’t get</i>	<i>a ghost writer</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and complement. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or

⁹⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁹⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁰⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 325.

participant who did the action.¹⁰¹ Material process represents by the word “didn’t get” in the form of past tense that means not to obtain and bring where wanted or needed. So, the researcher concluded that “didn’t get” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁰² Complement represents by words “a ghost writer” because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s first experience in giving speech in front of Harvard University graduates. She knew her ability, so she just wanted to deliver a speech based on her knowledge and experience.

Ma.P.Cmp.9 → It **would not have been far** from the truth

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.18 Material Process

<i>It</i>	<i>would not have been far</i>	<i>from the truth</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and complement. Actor represents by the word “It” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁰³ Material process represents by the word “would not have been far” in the form of present perfect tense that means not to a considerable distance in space. So, the researcher concluded that “would not have been far” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁰⁴ Complement represents by words “from the truth” because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie

¹⁰¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁰² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁰³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁰⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

Portman's experience for having self-doubt. She thought that she wasn't deserved to enter Harvard University. She also thought that people would assume something negative about her presence in Harvard University.

Ma.P.Cmp.10 → Ms. Portman **poses** better than she acts

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.19 Material Process

<i>Ms. Portman</i>	<i>poses</i>	<i>better than she acts</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and complement. Actor represents by the word "Ms. Portman" because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁰⁵ Material process represents by the word "poses" in the form of present tense that means to assume a posture or attitude usually for artistic purposes. So, the researcher concluded that "poses" categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁰⁶ Complement represents by words "better than she acts" because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman's experience when she got an assumption from New York Times that her poses in real life is much better than her acting in movies.

Ma.P.Cmp.11 → I don't even eat fish

The transitivity process is below:

¹⁰⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

¹⁰⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

Table 2.20 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>don't even eat</i>	<i>fish</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, and complement. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁰⁷ Material process represents by the word “don’t even eat” in the form of present tense that means not to take food or a meal. So, the researcher concluded that “don’t even eat” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁰⁸ Complement represents by words “fish” because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience while on vacation in Tokyo with her husband. She explained that she didn’t eat fish since she was vegan.

h) Actor-Material Process-Recipient-Complement-C. of Time

Ma.P.Re.Cmp.C/T.12 → Harvard **is giving** you all diplomas tomorrow

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.21 Material Process

<i>Harvard</i>	<i>is giving</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>all diplomas</i>	<i>tomorrow</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material

¹⁰⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁰⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

process recipient, complement, and circumstance of time. Actor represents by the words “Harvard” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁰⁹ The material process represents by the word “is giving” in the form of present continuous tense that means to make a present of. So, the researcher underlined that “is giving” categorized into material process since this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹¹⁰ The recipient represents by the words “you” because this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.¹¹¹ Complement represents by the words “all diplomas” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of time represents by words “tomorrow” since this word answered the question ‘when?’¹¹² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she told Harvard graduates that they would get their diplomas because they have finished their education at Harvard University.

i) Actor-Material Process-Recipient-Complement

Ma.P.Re.Cmp.13 → You **will be exposed** to many of these if not all

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.22 Material Process

<i>You</i>	<i>will be exposed</i>	<i>to many of these</i>	<i>if not all</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process recipient, and complement. Actor represents by the words “you” because

¹⁰⁹Ibid, 52.

¹¹⁰ Ibid,110.

¹¹¹ Ibid, 110.

¹¹² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

the entity or participant who did the action.¹¹³ The material process represents by the word “will be exposed” in the form of future continuous tense that means to make know or bring to light. So, the researcher underlined that “will be exposed” categorized into material process since this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹¹⁴ The recipient represents by the words “too many of these” because this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.¹¹⁵ Complement represents by the words “if not all” because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about prize. She thought that prize is false idol, prestige, wealth, fame, and power. She also said that all of the Harvard graduates would exposed by those opinion about prize.

j) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-C. of Place-C. of Accompaniment

C/T.Ma.P.C/P.C.A.14 → The other day, I **went** to an amusement park with my soon-to-be 4-year-old son

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.23 Material Process

<i>The other day</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to an amusement park</i>	<i>with my soon-to-be 4-year-old son</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of time, actor, material process, circumstance of place, and circumstance of accompaniment. Circumstance of time represents by words “the other day” because this words answered the question ‘when?’¹¹⁶ Actor represents

¹¹³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹¹⁴ Ibid,110.

¹¹⁵ Ibid, 110.

¹¹⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

by the word “I” since the entity or participant who did the action.¹¹⁷ Material process represents by the word “went” in the form of past tense that means to travel to a place. Natalie Portman shared the story when she went to an amusement park with her son. In that place she can learn many things about life. So, the researcher concluded that “went” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹¹⁸ Circumstance of place represents by words “to an amusement park” because this verb answered the question ‘where?’¹¹⁹ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with my soon-to-be 4-year-old son” since that words interpret the meaning of ‘and.’¹²⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she took her child to play at the amusement park. She pays attention to the games that her son played. She saw her son winning the game and got the prize. But, she realized that the most important thing in a game is the joy of playing it. Likewise life, the most important thing is to enjoy all of the moments that are done regardless of the results that will be obtained.

k) Complement-Actor-Material Process-C. of Place-C. of Accompaniment

Cmp.Ma.P.C/P.C.A.15 → The girls, I **went** to school with had Prada bags and flat-ironed hair

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.24 Material Process

<i>The girls</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>went</i>	<i>to school</i>	<i>with had Prada bags and flat-ironed hair</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

¹¹⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹¹⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹¹⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

¹²⁰ *Ibid*, 325.

The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by complement, actor, material process, circumstance of place, and circumstance of accompaniment. Complement represents by the word “the girls” because those words complete the verb. Actor represents by the word “I” since the entity or participant who did the action.¹²¹ Material process represents by the word “went” in the form of past tense that means to travel to a place. Natalie Portman shared the story when she became a student in Long Island where she always going to school with her Prada bags and flat-ironed hair. So, the researcher underlined that “went” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹²² Circumstance of place represents by words “to school” because this verb answered the question ‘where?’¹²³ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with Prada bags and flat-ironed hair” since that words interpret the meaning of 'and.'¹²⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s style during school on Long Island. She has worn Prada bags and flat-ironed hair in the school. Natalie did that because she was an actress and she wanted people (her friends) to see that.

1) Actor-Material Process-C. of Behalf-Complement

Ma.P.C/B.Cmp.16 → I **was voted** for my senior yearbook “most likely to be a contestant on Jeopardy” or code for nerdiest

The transitivity process is below:

¹²¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹²² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹²³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

¹²⁴ *Ibid*, 325.

Table 2.25 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was voted</i>	<i>for my senior yearbook</i>	<i>“most likely to be a contestant on Jeopardy” or code for nerdiest</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Behalf</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, circumstance of behalf, and complement. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹²⁵ Material process represents by the word “was voted” in the form of past tense that means to adjudge (something) as a suggestion. So, the researcher concluded that “was voted” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹²⁶ Circumstance of behalf represents by words “for my senior yearbook” because that words describing the entity, usually a person, on whose behalf or for whom the process is carried out.¹²⁷ Complement represents by the words “most likely to be a contestant on Jeopardy” or code for nerdiest since those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience with her self-doubt. She thought that she voted for her senior yearbook to be a contestant on Jeopardy or for nerdiest person.

m) C. of Time. Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement

C/T.Ma.P.G.Cmp.17 → Now, granted these things **don’t necessarily help** me answer the most common question I’m asked: What designer are you wearing? What’s your fitness regime? Any makeup tips?

The transitivity process is below:

¹²⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹²⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹²⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321-322.

Table 2.26 Material Process

<i>Now</i>	<i>granted these things</i>	<i>don't necessarily help</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>answer the most common question I'm asked: What designer are you wearing? What's your fitness regime? Any makeup tips?</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of time, actor, material process, goal, and complement. Circumstance of time represents by words “now” since those words answered the question ‘when?’¹²⁸ Actor represents by the word “granted these things” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹²⁹ Material process represents by the word “don’t necessarily help” in the form of present tense that means not to give assistance or support to someone. So, the researcher concluded that “don’t necessarily help” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹³⁰ Goal represents by words “my questions” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹³¹ Complement represents by the words “answer the most common question I’m asked: What designer are you wearing? What’s your fitness regime? Any makeup tips?” since those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she battled with her common question after got a discussion with several professors at Harvard University. However, after a while she realized that the question was an unquestionably stupid question.

¹²⁸Ibid, 316.

¹²⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹³⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹³¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

n) **Actor-Material Process.C. of Time-C. of Matter**

Ma.P.C/T.C/Mt.18 → I **am still learning** now that it's about good and maybe never done

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.27 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am still learning</i>	<i>now</i>	<i>that it's about good and maybe never done</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, circumstance of time, and circumstance of matter. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹³² Material process represents by the word “am still learning” in the form of present continuous tense that means to gain knowledge or understanding of or skill in by study, instruction, or experience. So, the researcher concluded that “am still learning” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹³³ Circumstance of time represents by words “now” since those words answered the question ‘when?’¹³⁴ Circumstance of matter represents by the words ”that it’s about good and maybe never done” since those words answered the question for what about?¹³⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience about the phase of her development that continues to learn to be a better person day by day. That phase will last as long as she is alive and will never stop.

¹³²Ibid, 52.

¹³³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹³⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

¹³⁵ Ibid, 327.

Ma.P.C/T.C/Mt.19 → I **learned** early that my meaning had to be from the experience of making a film and the possibility of connecting with individuals rather than the foremost trophies in my industry: financial and critical success

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.28 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>learned</i>	<i>early</i>	<i>that my meaning had to be from the experience of making a film and the possibility of connecting with individuals rather than the foremost trophies in my industry: financial and critical success</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, circumstance of time, and circumstance of matter. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹³⁶ Material process represents by the word “learned” in the form of past tense that means to gain knowledge or understanding of or skill in by study, instruction, or experience. So, the researcher concluded that “learned” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹³⁷ Circumstance of time represents by words “early” since those words answered the question ‘when?’¹³⁸ Circumstance of matter represents by the words “that my meaning had to be from the experience of making a film and the possibility of connecting with individuals rather than the foremost trophies in my industry: financial and critical success” since those words answered the question

¹³⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹³⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹³⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

for what about?¹³⁹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience in studying the source of understanding the meaning of the true success. The meaning of true success can be learned from the experience of making films and the relationship with individuals rather than leading trophies in the entertainment industry.

o) Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement

Ma.P.G.Cmp.20 → Fear protects us in many ways

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.29 Material Process

<i>Fear</i>	<i>protects</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>in many ways</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, goal, and complement. Actor represents by the word “fear” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁴⁰ Material process represents by the word “protects” in the form of present tense that means to cover or shield from exposure, injury, damage, or destruction. So, the researcher concluded that “protects” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁴¹ Goal represents by words “us” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹⁴² Complement represents by the words “in many ways” since those words complete the verb. This utterance

¹³⁹ Ibid, 327.

¹⁴⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁴¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁴² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about fear. She thought that sometimes fear would protect us in many ways.

p) C. of Quality-Actor-Material Process-Goal

C/Q.Ma.P.G.21 → Similarly, I **just directed** my first film, a Tale of Love in Darkness

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.30 Material Process

<i>Similarly</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>just directed</i>	<i>my first film, a Tale of Love in Darkness</i>
<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of quality, actor, material process, and goal. Circumstance of quality represents by words “similarly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.¹⁴³ Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁴⁴ Material process represents by the word “just directed” in the form of past tense that means to train and lead performances of. So, the researcher concluded that “just directed” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁴⁵ Goal represents by words “my first film, a Tale of Love in Darkness” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹⁴⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience in entertainment industry.

¹⁴³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

¹⁴⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁴⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁴⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

She explained that she directed her first film “a Tale of Love in Darkness” by herself.

q) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-Goal-C. of Role

C/T.Ma.P.G.C/R.22 → Now, our children **are creating** a second generation of friendship as we look at them toddling together

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.31 Material Process

<i>Now</i>	<i>our children</i>	<i>are creating</i>	<i>a second generation of friendship</i>	<i>as we look at them toddling together</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of time, actor, material process, goal, and circumstance of role. Circumstance of time represents by words “now” since those words answered the question ‘when?’¹⁴⁷ Actor represents by the word “our children” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁴⁸ Material process represents by the word “are creating” in the form of present continuous tense that means to produce or bring about by a course of action or behavior. So, the researcher concluded that “are creating” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁴⁹ Goal represents by words “a second generation of friendship” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹⁵⁰ Circumstance of role represents by words “as we look at them toddling

¹⁴⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

¹⁴⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁴⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁵⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

together” since those words interpret the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.¹⁵¹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she shared her friendship story with her friendship story where their children were also being friends with each other.

r) C. of Time-Actor-Material Process-Recipient-C. of Purpose-Complement

C/T.Ma.R.P.C/Pr.Cmp.23 → Sometimes your insecurities and your inexperience **may lead** you too to embrace other people expectations, standards, or values

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.32 Material Process

<i>Sometimes</i>	<i>your insecurities and your inexperience</i>	<i>may lead</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>too</i>	<i>to embrace</i>	<i>other people expectations, standards, or values</i>
<i>T</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>		<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of time, actor, material process, recipient, circumstance of purpose, and complement. Circumstance of time represents by words “sometimes” since those words answered the question ‘when?’¹⁵² Actor represents by the word “your insecurities and your inexperience” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁵³ Material process represents by the word “may lead” in the form of present tense that means to direct on a course. So, the researcher concluded that

¹⁵¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 326.

¹⁵² Ibid, 316.

¹⁵³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

“may lead” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁵⁴ The recipient represents by the words “you” because this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.¹⁵⁵ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to embrace” since those words describes the intent behind the process.¹⁵⁶ Complement represents by the words “other people expectations, standards, or values” since those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about the advantage of feeling insecure and inexperience. She thought that feeling insecure and inexperience could lead people to embrace other people’s expectations, standards, and values.

s) **Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose-Complement-C. of Reason**

Ma.P.C/Pr.Cmp.C/R.24 → He **was playing** to trade in his tickets for the crappy plastic toy

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.33 Material Process

<i>He</i>	<i>was playing</i>	<i>to trade</i>	<i>in his tickets</i>	<i>for the crappy plastic toy</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, circumstance of purpose, complement, and circumstance of reason. Actor represents by the word “He” because the entity or participant who did the

¹⁵⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid, 110.

¹⁵⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

action.¹⁵⁷ Material process represents by the word “was playing” in the form of present continuous tense that means to engage in sport or recreation. So, the researcher concluded that “was playing” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁵⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to trade” since those words describes the intent behind the process.¹⁵⁹ Complement represents by the words “in his tickets” since those words complete the verb. Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for the crappy plastic toy” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.¹⁶⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave a story of her children in playing arcade games. For the first time, she imagined that her son will be a major league player, but then she realized that what her son wanted in playing arcade games is to trade his tickets for the crappy plastic toy.

t) Complement-Actor-Material Process-Goal-Complement-C. of Purpose- C. of Reason

Cmp.Ma.P.G.Cmp.C/Pr.C/R.25 → In my professional life It **also took** me time to find my own reasons for doing my work

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.34 Material Process

<i>In my professional life</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>also took</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>time</i>	<i>to find my own reasons</i>	<i>for doing my work</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

¹⁵⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁵⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁵⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

¹⁶⁰ *Ibid*, 321.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by complement, actor, material process, goal, complement, circumstance of purpose, and circumstance of reason. Complement represents by the words “in my professional life” since those words complete the verb. Actor represents by the word “It” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁶¹ Material process represents by the word “also took” in the form of present tense that means to get into one’s hands or into one’s possession, power, or control. So, the researcher concluded that “also took” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁶² Goal represents by words “me” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹⁶³ Complement represents by the words “time” since those words complete the verb. Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to find my own reasons” since those words describes the intent behind the process.¹⁶⁴ Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for doing my work” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.¹⁶⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she found her own reason in the right time for doing her work.

u) Actor-Material Process-Goal-C. of Purpose-Complement

Ma.P.G.C/Pr.Cmp.26 → I **would probably urge** my child to do the same

The transitivity process is below:

¹⁶¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁶² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁶³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁶⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

¹⁶⁵ *Ibid*, 321.

Table 2.35 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>would probably urge</i>	<i>my child</i>	<i>to do</i>	<i>the same</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, goal, circumstance of purpose, and complement. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁶⁶ Material process represents by the word “would probably urge” in the form of present tense that means to undertake the accomplishment of with energy, swiftness, or enthusiasm. So, the researcher concluded that “would probably urge” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁶⁷ Goal represents by words “my child” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.¹⁶⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to do” since those words describes the intent behind the process.¹⁶⁹ Complement represents by the words “the same” since those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she believed that whatever would happen in the future, she would face it despite the many fears or threats that would come. Natalie would also ask her son to do the same in dealing his problems of life.

¹⁶⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁶⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁶⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

¹⁶⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

v) **Actor-Material Process-C. of Purpose-Complement**

Ma.P.C/Pr.Cmp.27 → I **can't wait** to see how you do all the beautiful things you will do

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.36 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>can't wait</i>	<i>to see</i>	<i>how you do all the beautiful things you will do</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by actor, material process, circumstance of purpose, and complement. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.¹⁷⁰ Material process represents by the word “can't wait” in the form of present tense that means to look forward expectantly. So, the researcher concluded that “can't wait” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.¹⁷¹ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to see” since those words describes the intent behind the process.¹⁷² Complement represents by the words “how you do all the beautiful things you will do” since those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman's experience when she conveyed a message to the Harvard graduates that she was waiting for the wonderful things they would do in the future.

2) Mental Process

¹⁷⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

¹⁷¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

¹⁷² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

Mental process can be categorized as mental process since including the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving. The researcher found there are 13 utterances that contain mental process. The findings are presented below.

a) **Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon**

Me.P.Ph.28 → I **realized** what he wanted

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.37 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>realized</i>	<i>what he wanted</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁷³ Metal process represents by the word “realized” in the form of past tense that means to bring into concrete existence. So, the researcher concluded that the word “realized” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁷⁴ Phenomenon represents by words “what he wanted” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁷⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she realized what her son wanted in playing a game. Her son is more exciting to get a prize when playing a game in amusement park.

Me.P.Ph.29 → I **thought** acting was too frivolous and certainly not meaningful

The transitivity process is below:

¹⁷³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

¹⁷⁴ Ibid, 117.

¹⁷⁵ Ibid, 112.

Table 2.38 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>thought</i>	<i>acting was too frivolous and certainly not meaningful</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “I” because this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁷⁶ Metal process represents by the word “thought” in the form of past tense that means to have as an opinion. So, the researcher concluded that the word “thought” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁷⁷ Phenomenon represents by words “acting was too frivolous and certainly not meaningful” since this the content of sensing.¹⁷⁸ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about acting. She thought acting was too frivolous and has no meaning at all. But, this opinion about acting delivered before she realized about the meaning of her life especially the mistake she did in the past.

Me.P.Ph.30 → I **love** what I do

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.39 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>love</i>	<i>what I do</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

¹⁷⁶Ibid,112.

¹⁷⁷ Ibid, 117.

¹⁷⁸ Ibid,112.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sener, metal process, and phenomenon. Sener represents by the word “I” because this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁷⁹ Metal process represents by the word “love” in the form of present tense that means to like or desire actively. So, the researcher concluded that the word “love” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁸⁰ Phenomenon represents by words “what I do” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁸¹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she loved everything she did as an actor, director, and producer after she dealt with her doubt feelings.

Me.P.Ph.31 → I **felt** that I’d accomplished a great feat

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.40 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>that I’d accomplished a great feat</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sener, metal process, and phenomenon. Sener represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁸² Metal process represents by

¹⁷⁹Ibid, 112.

¹⁸⁰ Ibid, 117.

¹⁸¹ Ibid, 112.

¹⁸²Ibid, 112.

the word “felt” in the form of past tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by something. So, the researcher concluded that the word “felt” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁸³ Phenomenon represents by words “that I’d accomplished a great feat” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁸⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she felt accomplished a great fate after she finished her paper in collage.

Me.P.Ph.32→ I **marveled** at how anyone can make rice so superior to all other rice

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.41 Mental Process

<i>My husband and I</i>	<i>marveled</i>	<i>at how anyone can make rice so superior to all other rice</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “My husband and I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁸⁵ Metal process represents by the word “marveled” in the form of past tense that means to become filled with surprise, wonder, or amazed curiosity. So, the researcher concluded that the word “marveled” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁸⁶ Phenomenon

¹⁸³ Ibid, 117.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid, 112.

¹⁸⁵ Ibid, 112.

¹⁸⁶ Ibid, 117.

represents by words “at how anyone can make rice so superior to all other rice” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁸⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she having vacation in Tokyo. When she and her husband went to the best restaurant there, she and her husband amazed about the ingredients and the process in producing delicious rice.

Me.P.Ph.33→ I **wondered** why they didn’t make a bigger restaurant and be the most popular in town

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.42 Mental Process

<i>We</i>	<i>wondered</i>	<i>why they didn’t make a bigger restaurant and be the most popular in town</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “We” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁸⁸ Metal process represents by the word “wondered” in the form of past tense that means to feel curiosity or doubt. So, the researcher concluded that the word “wondered” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁸⁹ Phenomenon represents by words “why they didn’t make a bigger restaurant and be the most popular in town” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁹⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience

¹⁸⁷ Ibid, 112.

¹⁸⁸ Ibid, 112.

¹⁸⁹ Ibid, 117.

¹⁹⁰ Ibid, 112.

when she having vacation and eat in one of the best restaurants in Tokyo. Natalie and her husband wondered about the concept best restaurant in Tokyo. Basically, in another country best restaurant always have a big building, but it's different with Tokyo where the best restaurants are smaller.

Me.P.Ph.34→ I **think** that contradiction can be reconciled and is in fact instructive

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.43 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>think</i>	<i>that contradiction can be reconciled and is in fact instructive</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁹¹ Metal process represents by the word “think” in the form of present tense that means to have as an opinion. So, the researcher concluded that the word “think” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁹² Phenomenon represents by words “that contradiction can be reconciled and is in fact instructive” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁹³ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 and told Harvard graduate about the right meaning

¹⁹¹ Ibid, 112.

¹⁹² Ibid, 117.

¹⁹³ Ibid, 112.

about achievement. She told them that the real achievement is when they know the reason why they are doing it.

b) Senser-Mental Process-C. of Comparison

Me.P.C/C.35→ It **didn't feel** like courage or daring that drew me to it

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.44 Mental Process

<i>It</i>	<i>didn't feel</i>	<i>like courage or daring that drew me to it</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Comparison</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, phenomenon, and circumstance of purpose. Senser represents by the word “It” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁹⁴ Metal process represents by the word “didn't feel” in the form of past tense that means to have one's sensibilities markedly affected by something. So, the researcher concluded that the word “didn't feel” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁹⁵ Circumstance of comparison represents by words “like courage or daring that drew me to it” since those words describes the by prepositional phrase like or an adverbial group of similarity.¹⁹⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman's experience when she made Black Swan's film. People thought that Black Swan is a scary challenge to describe a professional ballet dancer. But,

¹⁹⁴Ibid,112.

¹⁹⁵ Ibid, 117.

¹⁹⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

Natalie refuted it and said that she was unknowingly doing something beyond her limits.

c) Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon-C. of Purpose

Me.P.Ph.C/Pr.36→ I **need** it to be independent of people’s reaction to me

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.45 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>need</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>to be independent of people’s reaction to me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, phenomenon, and circumstance of purpose. Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.¹⁹⁷ Metal process represents by the word “need” in the form of present tense that means to be needful or necessary. So, the researcher concluded that the word “need” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.¹⁹⁸ Phenomenon represents by words “it” because this is the content of sensing.¹⁹⁹ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to be independent of people’s reaction to me” since those words describes the intent behind the process.²⁰⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience after her film “Black Swan” was successful financially. She hoped that after this success people would have a new perspective about her as an independent woman.

¹⁹⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

¹⁹⁸ Ibid, 117.

¹⁹⁹ Ibid, 112.

²⁰⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

d) **Senser-C. of Quality-Mental Process-Phenomenon**

C/Q.Me.P.Ph.37→ This thoroughly **confused** everyone around me: agents, producers, and audiences alike

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.46 Mental Process

<i>This</i>	<i>thoroughly</i>	<i>confused</i>	<i>everyone around me: agents, producers, and audiences alike</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, circumstance of quality, metal process, and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “this” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.²⁰¹ Circumstance of quality represents by words “thoroughly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.²⁰² Metal process represents by the word “confused” in the form of past tense that means to disturb in mind or purpose. So, the researcher concluded that the word “confused” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.²⁰³ Phenomenon represents by words “everyone around me: agents, producers, and audiences alike” because this is the content of sensing.²⁰⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she made a decision that confused her closest people.

²⁰¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 112.

²⁰² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

²⁰³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 117.

²⁰⁴ *Ibid*, 112.

The decision related to the work she would take in the future, where she would only take jobs that match her passion.

e) **Complement-Senser-Mental Process-Phenomenon**

Cmp.Me.P.Ph.38→ In all seriousness I **believed** every one of them

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.47 Mental Process

<i>In all seriousness</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>believed</i>	<i>every one of them</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by complement, senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Complement represents by the words “in all seriousness” because those words complete the utterance. Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.²⁰⁵ Metal process represents by the word “believed” in the form of past tense that means to accept something as true, genuine, or real. So, the researcher concluded that the word “believed” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.²⁰⁶ Phenomenon represents by words “every one of them” because this is the content of sensing.²⁰⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience during her orientation in Harvard University. There are five students who introduce themselves with Natalie. They introduced themselves to Natalie Portman by saying “I’m going to be a President.” They said this with confidence. Natalie believed that their dreams

²⁰⁵ Ibid, 112.

²⁰⁶ Ibid, 117.

²⁰⁷ Ibid, 112.

will come true. It is because of her belief that if they believe in their dreams then one day their dreams will come true.

Cmp.Me.P.Ph.39→ In a child's nature we see many of our own innate tendencies

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.48 Mental Process

<i>In a child's nature</i>	<i>We</i>	<i>see</i>	<i>many of our own innate tendencies</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by complement, senser, metal process, and phenomenon. Complement represents by the words “in a child's nature” because those words complete the utterance. Senser represents by the word “We” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.²⁰⁸ Metal process represents by the word “see” in the form of present tense that means to become filled with surprise, wonder, or amazed curiosity. So, the researcher concluded that the word “see” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.²⁰⁹ Phenomenon represents by words “many of our own innate tendencies” because this is the content of sensing.²¹⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman's experience when Natalie felt that children, especially her son, have the same nature as her. She felt this kind of feeling when he saw his son felt happy when he got a prize after winning a game in an amusement park.

²⁰⁸Ibid,112.

²⁰⁹ Ibid, 117.

²¹⁰ Ibid,112.

f) Senser-Mental Process-Complement-Phenomenon

Me.P.Cmp.Ph.40→ I **have never since been embarrassed** to myself as what I might previously have thought was a stupid question

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.49 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>have never since been embarrassed</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>as what I might previously have thought was a stupid question</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by senser, metal process, complement and phenomenon. Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.²¹¹ Metal process represents by the word “have never since been embarrassed” in the form of past tense that means feeling or showing a state of self-conscious confusion and distress. So, the researcher concluded that the word “have never since been embarrassed” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.²¹² Complement represents by the words “to myself” because those words complete the utterance. Phenomenon represents by words “as what I might previously have thought was a stupid question” because this is the content of sensing.²¹³ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she realized that her old question in her head was a stupid question and didn’t need to be said. But, from that experience she was actually more realistic in thinking and acting.

²¹¹ Ibid, 112.

²¹² Ibid, 117.

²¹³ Ibid, 112.

3) Relational Process

Relational process can be categorized as relational process if the process represents the experience of being and having. The researcher found there are 26 utterances that contain relational process. The findings are presented below.

a) Token-Identifying Process-Value

R.P.V.41 → This **won't be** very funny

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.50 Relational Process

<i>This</i>	<i>won't be</i>	<i>very funny</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, and value. Token represents by the word “This” because this is what being defined.²¹⁴ Identifying process represents by the words “won't be” in the form of nominal and present tense. The researcher categorized “won't be” into identifying process since this process is being used to identify something.²¹⁵ Value represents by the words “very funny” because this is what defines by the token.²¹⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman's first experience in giving speech in front of Harvard University graduates. She said that she just wanted to deliver a speech with all seriousness because that moment of Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 was not funny at all.

R.P.V.42 → I **am not** a comedian

²¹⁴ Ibid,281.

²¹⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²¹⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.51 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am not</i>	<i>a comedian</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, and value. Token represents by the word “I” because this is what being defined.²¹⁷ Identifying process represents by the words “am not” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.²¹⁸ Value represents by the words “a comedian” because this is what defines by the token.²¹⁹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. She told the audience that she was not a comedian, so she just wanted to give a speech with all seriousness.

R.P.V.43 → The prize **was** much more exciting than the game to get it

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.52 Relational Process

<i>The prize</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>much more exciting than the game to get it</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The

²¹⁷ Ibid,281.

²¹⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²¹⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, and value. Token represents by the words “The prize” because this is what being defined.²²⁰ Identifying process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.²²¹ Value represents by the words “much more exciting than the game” because this is what defines by the token.²²² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she saw her son playing a game and her son won the game. She thought that children prefer to the prize than the game.

R.P.V.44 → I **am** vegan

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.53 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>vegan</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, and value. Token represents by the word “I” because this is what being defined.²²³ Identifying process represents by the word “am” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.²²⁴ In this case, the word “am” identified Natalie Portman. Value

²²⁰Ibid, 281.

²²¹Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²²² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

²²³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

²²⁴Ibid, 119.

represents by the words “vegan” since this is what defines by the token.²²⁵ This utterance defined Natalie Portman that she was a vegan. So, when having vacation on Tokyo she tried to look for some restaurant which provided vegan menu.

R.P.V.45 → The biggest asset this school offers you **is** a group of peers that will both be your family and your school life

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.54 Relational Process

<i>The biggest asset this school offers you</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>a group of peers that will both be your family and your school life</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, and value. Token represents by the word “the biggest asset this school offers you” because this is what being defined.²²⁶ Identifying process represents by the words “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.²²⁷ Value represents by the words “a group of peers that will both be your family and your school life” because this is what defines by the token.²²⁸ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she said that the greatest asset of Harvard University has to offer were friends who will become a new family and new life as a student while studying there.

²²⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

²²⁶ Ibid,281.

²²⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²²⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

b) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Reason

R.P.V.C/R.46 → One ballerina **was** famous for how she turned slightly off balanced

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.55 Relational Process

<i>One ballerina</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>famous</i>	<i>for how she turned slightly off balanced</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, value, and circumstance of reason. Token represents by the word “one ballerina” because this is what being defined.²²⁹ Identifying process represents by the words “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.²³⁰ Value represents by the words “famous” because this is what defines by the token.²³¹ Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for how she turned slightly off balanced” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.²³² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained how a ballerina became famous. She said that ballerina would famous when ballerina knew how to turn slightly off balanced.

c) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Matter

R.P.V.C/Mt.47 → The experience **was** the deepest and most meaningful one of my career

²²⁹ Ibid,281.

²³⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²³¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

²³² Ibid, 321.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.56 Relational Process

<i>The experience</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>the deepest and most meaningful one</i>	<i>of my career</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, value, and circumstance of matter. Token represents by the word “the experience” because this is what being defined.²³³ Identifying process represents by the words “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.²³⁴ Value represents by the words “the deepest and most meaningful one” because this is what defines by the token.²³⁵ Circumstance of matter represents by the words “of my career” since those words answered the question for what about?²³⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she understood and be grateful of the past experience she had, because those experiences helped her a lot in her career progress. She also defined that those experiences was the deepest and most meaningful one of her career.

d) Complement-Token-Identifying Process-Value

Cmp.R.P.V.48 → Even with the vegetables this sushi **was** the stuff you dreamed about

The transitivity process is below:

²³³ Ibid,281.

²³⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²³⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

²³⁶ Ibid, 327.

Table 2.57 Relational Process

<i>Even with the vegetables</i>	<i>this sushi</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>the stuff you dreamed about</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by the complement, token, identifying process, and value. Complement represents by the words “even with the vegetables” since those words complete the verb. Token represents by the word “this sushi” because this is what being defined.²³⁷ Identifying process represents by the words “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.²³⁸ Value represents by the words “the stuff you dreamed about” because this is what defines by the token.²³⁹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she ate sushi with her husband and her friend in one of the best restaurant in Tokyo. She said that even the ingredient of sushi is vegetable, it still be their dream stuff or food.

e) Token-Identifying Process-Value-C. of Time-C. of Purpose-Complement-C. of Place

R.P.V.C/T.C/Pr.Cmp.C/P.49 → It is easy now to romanticize my time here

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.58 Relational Process

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>easy</i>	<i>now</i>	<i>to romanticize</i>	<i>my time</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

²³⁷ Ibid,281.

²³⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²³⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by token, identifying process, value, circumstance of time, circumstance of purpose, complement, and circumstance of place. Token represents by the word “It” because this is what being defined.²⁴⁰ Identifying process represents by the words “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.²⁴¹ Value represents by the words “easy” because this is what defines by the token.²⁴² Circumstance of time represents by words “now” because those words answered the question ‘when?’²⁴³ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to romanticize” since those words describes the intent behind the process.²⁴⁴ Complement represents by the words “my time” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’²⁴⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she was reminiscing and romanticizing the days he studied at Harvard University.

f) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute

R.P.A.50 → That **was** the prize

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.59 Relational Process

<i>That</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>the prize</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

²⁴⁰ Ibid, 281.

²⁴¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²⁴² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

²⁴³ Ibid, 316.

²⁴⁴ Ibid, 321.

²⁴⁵ Ibid, 316.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “that” because this entity which is being described.²⁴⁶ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁴⁷ Attribute represents by the words “the prize” because those words are what described²⁴⁸ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about the prize of the game. She wanted her son to take a joy and challenge of the game, but her son was very happy with another prize she got (the little 10-cent plastic men with sticky stretchy blue arm).

R.P.A.51 → I **had** no idea how to declare my intentions

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.60 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>no idea how to declare my intentions</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “I” because this entity which is being described.²⁴⁹ Attributive process represents by the word “had” in the form of past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to

²⁴⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

²⁴⁷ Ibid, 119.

²⁴⁸ Ibid, 267.

²⁴⁹ Ibid, 267.

something.²⁵⁰ Attribute represents by the words “no idea how to declare my intentions” because this words are what describes.²⁵¹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she was getting confused to state her intention to the others.

R.P.A.52 → Their names, for the record **were** Bernie Sanders, Marco Rubio, Ted Cruz, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.61 Relational Process

<i>Their names, for the record</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>Bernie Sanders, Marco Rubio, Ted Cruz, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “their names, for the record” because this entity which is being described.²⁵² Attributive process represents by the word “were” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁵³ Attribute represents by the words “Bernie Sanders, Marco Rubio, Ted Cruz, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton” because this words are what describes.²⁵⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience during her orientation in Harvard University. There are five students who introduce themselves with Natalie, they are Bernie Sanders,

²⁵⁰ Ibid, 119.

²⁵¹ Ibid, 267.

²⁵² Ibid, 267.

²⁵³ Ibid, 119.

²⁵⁴ Ibid, 267.

Marco Rubio, Ted Cruz, Barack Obama, and Hillary Clinton. They introduced themselves to Natalie Portman by saying “I’m going to be a President.” They said this with confidence. Natalie believed that their dreams will come true. It is because of her belief that if they believe in their dreams then one day their dreams will come true.

R.P.A.53 → My Harvard degree and other awards **are** emblems of the experiences which led me to them

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.62 Relational Process

<i>My Harvard degree and other awards</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>emblems of the experiences which led me to them</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “my Harvard degree and other awards” because this entity which is being described.²⁵⁵ Attributive process represents by the word “are” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁵⁶ Attribute represents by the words “emblems of the experiences which led me to them” because this words are what describes.²⁵⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about Harvard degree. She thought that her

²⁵⁵ Ibid, 267.

²⁵⁶ Ibid, 119.

²⁵⁷ Ibid, 267.

Harvard degree was the emblems of all the experiences she had that got her in her position right now.

R.P.A.54 → The restaurant **has** six seats

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.63 Relational Process

<i>The restaurant</i>	<i>has</i>	<i>six seats</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “the restaurant” because this entity which is being described.²⁵⁸ Attributive process represents by the word “has” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁵⁹ Attribute represents by the words “six seats” because this words are what describes.²⁶⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when having vacation in Tokyo and ate in the best restaurant there. She said that best restaurant there just has six seats.

R.P.A.55 → The only way you know how do things **is** your own way

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.64 Relational Process

<i>The only way you know how do things</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>your own way</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

²⁵⁸ Ibid, 267.

²⁵⁹ Ibid, 119.

²⁶⁰ Ibid, 267.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “the only way you know how do things” because this entity which is being described.²⁶¹ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁶² Attribute represents by the words “your own way” because this words are what describes.²⁶³ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered the trick to compose something. She said that we don’t need to know how things are supposed to be, but we just let our brain to free in starting compose something.

R.P.A.56 → Authoring your own experience **was** very much what Black Swan itself was about

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.65 Relational Process

<i>Authoring your own experience</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>very much what Black Swan itself was about</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive

²⁶¹ Ibid, 267.

²⁶² Ibid, 119.

²⁶³ Ibid, 267.

process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “authoring your own experience” because this entity which is being described.²⁶⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁶⁵ Attribute represents by the words “very much what Black Swan itself was about” because this words are what describes.²⁶⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about being success. She argued that human could never be the best. Human would always have bigger jumps or beautiful lines. One thing we can do to be better person is be our self, develop our skill, and write anything about the experiences related to the Black Swan’s film.

R.P.A.57 → The only thing you can be the best at **is** developing your own self

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.66 Relational Process

<i>The only thing you can be the best at</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>developing your own self</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “the only thing you can be the best at” because this entity which is being described.²⁶⁷ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this

²⁶⁴ Ibid, 267.

²⁶⁵ Ibid, 119.

²⁶⁶ Ibid, 267.

²⁶⁷ Ibid, 267.

process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁶⁸ Attribute represents by the words “developing your own self” because those words are what describe.²⁶⁹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave her opinion about being success. She argued that human could never be the best. Human would always have bigger jumps or beautiful lines. One thing we can do to be better person is be our self, develop our skill, and write anything about the experiences related to the Black Swan’s film.

R.P.A.58 → The point **is** if I had known my own limitations I would never take of the risk

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.67 Relational Process

<i>The point</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>if I had known my own limitations I would never take of the risk</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “the point” because this entity which is being described.²⁷⁰ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁷¹ Attribute represents by the words “if I had known my own limitations I would never take of the risk” because this words are what

²⁶⁸Ibid, 119.

²⁶⁹ Ibid, 267.

²⁷⁰ Ibid, 267.

²⁷¹Ibid, 119.

describes.²⁷² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered a speech in Harvard Commentary speech 2015. She explained that if she knew her limitation, she never would take of the risk.

g) Carrier-C. of Place-Attributive Process-Attribute

C/P.R.P.A.59 → My friends from school **are** still very close

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.68 Relational Process

<i>My friends</i>	<i>from school</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>still very close</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, circumstance of place, attributive process, and attribute. Carrier represents by the words “the point” because this entity which is being described.²⁷³ Circumstance of place represents by words “from school” since those words answered the question ‘where?’²⁷⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “are” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁷⁵ Attribute represents by the words “still very close” because this words are what describes.²⁷⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained her relationship with her friends of school. She explained that their relationship was still very close to this day.

h) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Place

²⁷² Ibid, 267.

²⁷³ Ibid, 267.

²⁷⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

²⁷⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

²⁷⁶ Ibid, 267.

R.P.A.C/P.60 → The prize **is** Harvard degree in your hand

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.69 Relational Process

<i>The prize</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>Harvard degree</i>	<i>in your hand</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, attribute, and circumstance of place. Carrier represents by the words “the prize” because this entity which is being described.²⁷⁷ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁷⁸ Attribute represents by the words “Harvard degree” because this words are what describes.²⁷⁹ Circumstance of place represents by words “in your hand” since those words answered the question ‘where?’²⁸⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained to Harvard graduates that the prize they would get that day was Harvard degree.

R.P.A.C/P.61 → I **had** some very difficult times here

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.70 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>some very difficult times</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

²⁷⁷ Ibid, 267.

²⁷⁸ Ibid, 119.

²⁷⁹ Ibid, 267.

²⁸⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, attribute, and circumstance of place. Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.²⁸¹ Attributive process represents by the word “had” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “had” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁸² In this case, the word “had” assigned the quality of Natalie Portman's times. Attribute represents by the words “some difficult times.” The words “some difficult times” is called attribute because this words are what describes.²⁸³ Circumstance of place represents by word “here.” The word “here” is called circumstance of place because this verb answered the question ‘where?’²⁸⁴ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she entering Harvard University. At that time, she tried to comfort herself with college stuffs, however she can’t deny that she also experienced difficult times in this place too.

i) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Purpose

R.P.A.C/Pr.62 → I **was** quite blind to the challenges ahead of me

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.71 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>quite blind</i>	<i>to the challenges ahead of me</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

²⁸¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

²⁸² Ibid, 119.

²⁸³ Ibid, 267.

²⁸⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*., 316.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, attribute, and circumstance of purpose. Carrier represents by the words “I” because this entity which is being described.²⁸⁵ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁸⁶ Attribute represents by the words “quite blind” because this words are what describes.²⁸⁷ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to the challenges ahead of me” since those words describes the intent behind the process.²⁸⁸ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she said that she was quit blind to the upcoming challenges in making films and another project.

j) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-C. of Place-C. of Time

R.P.A.C/P.C/T.63 → I **am** so honored to be here today

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.72 Relational Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>so honored</i>	<i>to be here</i>	<i>today</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Circumstance of Place</i>	<i>Circumstance of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, attribute, circumstance of place, and circumstance of time. Carrier

²⁸⁵ Ibid, 267.

²⁸⁶ Ibid, 119.

²⁸⁷ Ibid, 267.

²⁸⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

represents by the words “I” because this entity which is being described.²⁸⁹ Attributive process represents by the word “am” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁹⁰ Attribute represents by the words “so honored” because this words are what describes.²⁹¹ Circumstance of place represents by words “to be here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’²⁹² Circumstance of time represents by words “today” because this word answered the question ‘when?’²⁹³ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she wants to deliver a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. It was an honor to give a speech in front of academic people.

k) Complement-Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute

Cmp.R.P.A.64 → The true core of my meaning I **had** already established

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.73 Relational Process

<i>The true core of my meaning</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>Had</i>	<i>already established</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by complement, carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Complement represents by the words “the true core of my meaning” because those words complete the verb. Carrier

²⁸⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

²⁹⁰ Ibid, 119.

²⁹¹ Ibid, 267.

²⁹² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

²⁹³ Ibid, 316.

represents by the words “I” because this entity which is being described.²⁹⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “had” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁹⁵ Attribute represents by the words “already established” because this words are what describes.²⁹⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she found the real essence of her meaning of success. She just want to establish her meaning and see the people’s reaction.

1) C. of Time-Complement-Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute

C/T.Cmp.R.P.A.65 → Today, 20 years and 35 films later it is still the film people approach me about the most to tell me how much they loved it, how much it moved them, how it’s their favorite movie

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.74 Relational Process

<i>Today, 20 years</i>	<i>and 35 films later</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>still the film people approach me about the most to tell me how much they loved it, how much it moved them, how it’s their favorite movie</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by circumstance of time, complement, carrier, attributive process, and attribute. Circumstance of time represents by words “today, after 20 years” because those words answered the

²⁹⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

²⁹⁵ Ibid, 119.

²⁹⁶ Ibid, 267.

question ‘when?’²⁹⁷ Complement represents by the words “and 35 films later” because those words complete the verb. Carrier represents by the words “It” because this entity which is being described.²⁹⁸ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.²⁹⁹ Attribute represents by the words “still the film people approach me about the most to tell me how much they loved it, how much it moved them, how it’s their favorite movie” because this words are what describes.³⁰⁰ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she was very grateful that people approach her from her first film “The professional.” Her first film success makes a lot of people love it and being a favorite movie for many years.

m) Carrier-Attributive Process-Attribute-Complement

R.P.A.Cmp.66 → Of course, part of why I was invited to come to speak today beyond my being a proud alumna **is** that I’ve recruited some very coveted toys in my life including a not so plastic, not so creepy one: an Oscar

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.75 Relational Process

<i>Of course, part of why I was invited to come to speak today beyond my being a proud alumna</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>that I’ve recruited some very coveted toys in my life</i>	<i>including a not so plastic, not so creepy one: an Oscar</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Complement</i>

²⁹⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

²⁹⁸ Ibid, 267.

²⁹⁹ Ibid, 119.

³⁰⁰ Ibid, 267.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by carrier, attributive process, attribute, and complement. Carrier represents by the words “of course, part of why I was invited to come to speak today beyond my being a proud alumna” because this entity which is being described.³⁰¹ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.³⁰² Attribute represents by the words “that I’ve recruited some very coveted toys in my life” because this words are what describes.³⁰³ Complement represents by the words “including a not so plastic, not so creepy one: an Oscar” because those words complete the verb. This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained the reason why she was invited to delivered a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. The reason why she was invited was because of her Oscar.

4) Behavioral Process

Behavioral process categorized as behavioral process since the process related to psychological and physiological behaviors. The researcher found there is 1 utterance that contains behavioral process. The finding is presented below.

a) Behavior-Verbal Behavioral Process-C. of Matter

Be.P.C/Mt.67 → People **always talk** about diving into things you’re afraid of

The transitivity process is below:

³⁰¹ Ibid, 267.

³⁰² Ibid, 119.

³⁰³ Ibid, 267.

Table 2.76 Behavioral Process

<i>People</i>	<i>always talk</i>	<i>about diving into things you're afraid of</i>
<i>Behaver</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal Behavioral</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by behavior, behavioral process, and circumstance of matter. Behavior represents by the word “People” because this is a conscious being who is behaving.³⁰⁴ The behavioral process represents by the word “always talk” in the form of present tense that means to express or exchange ideas by means of spoken words. So, the researcher concluded that “always talk” categorized into verbal behavior process because this word represents process related to psychological and physiological behaviors in verbal.³⁰⁵ The circumstance of matter represents by words “about diving into things you're afraid of” since this words answering the question ‘what about?’³⁰⁶ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she got new perspective about being realistic to pass every test of success.

5) Verbal Process

Verbal process categorized as verbal process if the process including the process of saying. The researcher found there are 5 utterances that contain verbal process. The findings are presented below.

a) Sayer-Verbal Process-C. of Accompaniment

V.P.C/A.68 → They **spoke** with an accent I who had moved there at the age 9 from Connecticut mimicked to fit in

³⁰⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 139.

³⁰⁵ Ibid, 139.

³⁰⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 327.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.77 Verbal Process

<i>They</i>	<i>spoke</i>	<i>with an accent I who had moved there at the age 9 from Connecticut mimicked to fit in</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sayer, verbal process, and circumstance of accompaniment. Sayer represents by the word “They” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.³⁰⁷ The verbal process represents by the word “spoke” in the form of past tense that means to express thoughts, opinions, or feelings orally. So, the researcher concluded that “spoke” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.³⁰⁸ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with an accent I who had moved there at the age 9 from Connecticut mimicked to fit in” since that words interpret the meaning of 'and'.³⁰⁹ This utterance represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she entered public high school on Long Island. She met friend who talk with an accent same as her accent when she moved there at age 9 from Connecticut.

b) Sayer-Verbal Process-Receiver-Verbiage

V.P.R.69 → That **tells** you how good it was

The transitivity process is below:

³⁰⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

³⁰⁸ Ibid, 140.

³⁰⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 325.

Table 2.78 Verbal Process

<i>That</i>	<i>tells</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>how good it was</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sayer, verbal process, receiver, and verbiage. Sayer represents by the words “that” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.³¹⁰ The verbal process represents by the word “tells” in the form of present tense that means to give information. So, the researcher concluded that “tells” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.³¹¹ The receiver represents by the word “you” since this entity is the one whom the saying is addressed.³¹² The verbiage represents by the words “how good it was” because this is the content of what is said by the sayer.³¹³ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she ate sushi at best restaurant in Tokyo. Sushi in there was good and Natalie want to tell everyone how good the taste.

V.P.R.70 → People **told** me that Black Swan was an artistic risk, a scary challenge to try to portray a professional ballet dancer

The transitivity process is below:

³¹⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

³¹¹ Ibid, 140.

³¹² Ibid, 140-141.

³¹³ Ibid, 140-141.

Table 2.79 Verbal Process

<i>People</i>	<i>told</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>that Black Swan was an artistic risk, a scary challenge to try to portray a professional ballet dancer</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sayer, verbal process, receiver, and verbiage. Sayer represents by the word “people” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.³¹⁴ The verbal process represents by the word “told” in the form of past tense that means to give information. So, the researcher concluded that “told” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.³¹⁵ The receiver represents by the word “me” because this entity is the one whom the saying is addressed.³¹⁶ The verbiage represents by the words “Black Swan was an artistic risk, a scary challenge to try to portray a professional ballet dancer” because this is the content of what is said by the sayer.³¹⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience about what people assumed with her film (Black Swan). People said that Black Swan was an artistic risk, a scary challenge to try to describe a professional ballet dancer. However, Natalie was very oblivious to her limits by doing the things she was so unprepared to do.

V.P.R.71 → I **couldn’t even articulate** them to myself

The transitivity process is below:

³¹⁴Ibid, 140-141.

³¹⁵ Ibid, 140.

³¹⁶Ibid, 140-141.

³¹⁷Ibid, 140-141.

Table 2.80 Verbal Process

<i>I</i>	<i>couldn't even articulate</i>	<i>them</i>	<i>to myself</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sayer, verbal process, receiver, and verbiage. Sayer represents by the words “I” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.³¹⁸ The verbal process represents by the word “couldn’t even articulate” in the form of present tense that means to give clear and effective utterance. So, the researcher concluded that “couldn’t even articulate” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.³¹⁹ The receiver represents by the word “them” since this entity is the one whom the saying is addressed.³²⁰ The verbiage represents by the words “to myself” because this is the content addressed of what is said by the sayer.³²¹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she got difficult phase to articulate all of her intentions about entertainment industry, especially acting.

V.P.R.72 → I **repeat** to myself “Done. Not good”

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.81 Verbal Process

<i>I</i>	<i>repeat</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>“Done. Not good”</i>
<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

³¹⁸Ibid, 140-141.

³¹⁹ Ibid, 140.

³²⁰Ibid, 140-141.

³²¹Ibid, 140-141.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by sayer, verbal process, receiver, and verbiage. Sayer represents by the words “I” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.³²² The verbal process represents by the word “repeat” in the form of present tense that means to say or state again. So, the researcher concluded that “repeat” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.³²³ The receiver represents by the word “to myself” since this entity is the one whom the saying is addressed.³²⁴ The verbiage represents by the words “Done. Not good ”because this is the content of what is said by the sayer.³²⁵ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she tried to convince herself about what she was doing. She did a great job, so she convinced with the same sentence over and over again.

6) Existential Process

The existential process categorized as existential process if the process shows that something exists or happens. The researcher found there are 3 utterances that contain existential process. The findings are presented below.

a) Existent-Existential Process-C. of Place-C. of Reason

E.P.C/P.C/R.73 → You **are** here for a reason

The transitivity process is below:

³²²Ibid, 140-141.

³²³ Ibid, 140.

³²⁴Ibid, 140-141.

³²⁵Ibid, 140-141.

Table 2.82 Existential Process

<i>You</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>for a reason</i>
<i>Existent</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by existent, existential process, circumstance of place, and circumstance of reason. The existent represents by the words “You” since this word shows the object which is being said to exist. Same as what Halliday stated “Existent is a thing which exists in the existential process.”³²⁶ The existential process represents by the word “are” in the form of nominal and present tense because this word or this process shows that something exists.³²⁷ Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’³²⁸ Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for a reason” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.³²⁹ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s existence. This utterance also represents Natalie Portman’s experience of having a reason why she was existed in Harvard University.

b) Existential Process-Existent-C. of Matter

E.P.C/Mt.74 → There **is** no doubt about that

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.83 Existential Process

<i>There</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>no doubt</i>	<i>about that</i>
	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>Existent</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

³²⁶ Ibid, 142.

³²⁷ Ibid, 142

³²⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

³²⁹ Ibid, 321.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by existential process, existent, and circumstance of matter. The existential process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense because this word or this process shows that something exists.³³⁰ The existent represents by the words “no doubt” because this word shows the object which is being said to exist. Same as what Halliday stated “Existent is a thing which exists in the existential process.”³³¹ Circumstance of matter represents by the words ”about that” since those words answered the question for what about?³³² This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience in motivating students of Harvard University not to doubt themselves in doing their job. Natalie wanted them to believe in themselves that they could do it. Natalie also motivated them to always learn from experience, because experience will make us find the best path in our lives.

c) Existent-Existential Process-C. of Place-C. of Purpose-C. of Time

E.P.C/P.C/Pr.C/T.75 → I **am** here to tell you today

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.84 Existential Process

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>to tell you</i>	<i>today</i>
<i>Existent</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in simple sentence because it only has one independent clause and can stand by itself. The

³³⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 142

³³¹ Ibid, 142.

³³² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 327.

transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by existent, existential process, circumstance of place, circumstance of purpose, and circumstance of time. The existent represents by the words “I” since this word shows the object which is being said to exist. Same as what Halliday stated “Existent is a thing which exists in the existential process.”³³³ The existential process represents by the word “am” in the form of nominal and present tense because this word or this process shows that something exists.³³⁴ Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’³³⁵ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to tell you” since those words describes the intent behind the process.³³⁶ Circumstance of time represents by words “today” because those words answered the question ‘when?’³³⁷ This utterance represents Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained to Harvard graduates that she was there to tell them about her experience as an student of Harvard University, as an actress, as an director, and so on.

b. Compound Sentence

Compound sentence can be classified as compound sentence if it is consist at least of two independent clauses. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the compound sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman’s Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher

³³³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 142.

³³⁴ Ibid, 142

³³⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

³³⁶ Ibid, 321.

³³⁷ Ibid, 316.

found there are 23 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of compound sentence. The discussions are presented below.

1) Material Process

Ma.Cmp.C/R.Conj.C/T/Ma.Cmp.R.76 → I **got** Bs for your information and to this day, every Sunday I **burn** a small effigy to the pagan Gods of grade inflation

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.85 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>Bs</i>	<i>for your information</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>to this day, every Sunday</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>burn</i>	<i>a small effigy</i>	<i>to the pagan Gods of grade inflation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Recipient</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “I got Bs, for your information.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.³³⁸ Material process represents by the word “got” in the form of past tense that means to gain possession of. Natalie. So, the researcher concluded that “got” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³³⁹ Complement represents by word “Bs” because this word complete the verb. Circumstance of reason represents by the

³³⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³³⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

words “for your information” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.³⁴⁰

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁴¹ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁴² The second clause is “to this day, every Sunday, I burn a small effigy to the pagan God’s of grade inflation.” Circumstance of time represents by words “to this day, every Sunday” because those words answered the question ‘when?’³⁴³ Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁴⁴ Material process represents by the word “burn” in the form of present tense that means to undergo alteration or destruction by the action of fire or heat. So, the researcher concluded that “burn” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁴⁵ Complement represents by words “a small effigy” because those words complete the verb. The recipient represents by the words “to the Pagan God’s of grade inflation” because this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.³⁴⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she failed in one subject of her study in Harvard University and got Bs. Because of that, every Sunday she burn a small effigy to the Pagan Gods of grade inflation.

³⁴⁰ Ibid, 321.

³⁴¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁴² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses.*” *International Journal of Social Science and Humanities Research.*” Vol.4 No. 3. 2016, 204.

³⁴³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

³⁴⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

³⁴⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁴⁶ Ibid, 110.

Ma.C/Pr.Conj.Ma.C/Mn.77 → I **was able** to my own meaning and **not have it be determined** by box office receipts or prestige

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.86 Material Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was able</i>	<i>to my own meaning</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>not have it be determined</i>	<i>by box office receipts or prestige</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “I was able to my own meaning.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁴⁷ Material process represents by the word “was able” in the form of past tense that means to have the freedom or opportunity to do something. Natalie. So, the researcher concluded that “was able” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁴⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to my own feelings” since those words describes the intent behind the process.³⁴⁹

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁵⁰ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁵¹ The second clause is “not have it be determined by box office receipts or prestige.” Material process represents by the word “not have it be determined” in the form of past tense that means to settle or

³⁴⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³⁴⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁴⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

³⁵⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁵¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

decide by choice of alternatives or possibilities. So, the researcher concluded that “not have it be determined” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁵² Circumstance of means represents by words “by box office receipts or prestige” since those words refers to a tool or means that causes a process to occur used the preposition “by.”³⁵³ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she realized her worthiness. She realized that her meaning was not determined by box office reception or prestige, but whatever the circumstances she would value herself more than anyone and anything.

Ma.G.C/Mn.Conj.Ma.C/P.78 → We **have nursed** each other through heartaches and **danced** at each other’s weddings

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.87 Material Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have nursed</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>through heartaches</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>Danced</i>	<i>at each other’s weddings</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it has two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “We have nursed each other through heartaches.” Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁵⁴ Material process represents by the word “have nursed” in the form of past tense that means to care for and wait on.

³⁵² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁵³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 326.

³⁵⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

So, the researcher concluded that “have nursed” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁵⁵ Goal represents by words “each other” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.³⁵⁶ Circumstance of means represents by words “through heartaches” since those words interprets refers to a tool or means that causes a process to occur.”³⁵⁷

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁵⁸ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁵⁹ The second clause is “danced at each other’s wedding.” Material process represents by the word “danced” in the form of past tense that means to move one’s body rhythmically usually to music. So, the researcher concluded that “danced” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁶⁰ Circumstance of place represents by words “at each other’s wedding” since those words answered the question ‘where?’³⁶¹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered her story about her friendship with her best friend. Natalie and her friends took care of each other and danced at each other’s wedding.

Ma.G.C/P.Conj.Ma.Cmp.79 → We **have held** each other at funerals and **rocked** each other’s new babies

The transitivity process is below:

³⁵⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁵⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

³⁵⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

³⁵⁸ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁵⁹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

³⁶⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁶¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

Table 2.88 Material Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have held</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>at funerals</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>rocked</i>	<i>each other's new babies</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it has two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “We have held each other at funerals.” Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁶² Material process represents by the word “have held” in the form of past tense that means to assemble for and carry on the activity. So, the researcher concluded that “have held” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁶³ Goal represents by words “each other” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.³⁶⁴ Circumstance of place represents by words “at funerals” since those words answered the question ‘where?’³⁶⁵

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁶⁶ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁶⁷ The second clause is “rocked each other’s new babies.” Material process represents by the word “rocked” in the form of past tense that means to rouse to excitement. So, the researcher concluded that “rocked” categorized as material process because this verb

³⁶² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³⁶³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁶⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³⁶⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

³⁶⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁶⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁶⁸ Complement represents by words “each other’s new babies” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered her story about her friendship with her best friend. Natalie and her friends held each other at funerals and rocked each other’s new babies.

Ma.Cmp.Conj.Ma.G.Ma.80 → **Grab** the good people around you and **don’t let** them **go**

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.89 Material Process

<i>Grab</i>	<i>the good people around you</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>don’t let</i>	<i>them</i>	<i>go</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it has two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “grab the good people around you.” Material process represents by the word “grab” in the form of present tense that means to take or seize by or as if by sudden motion or grasp. So, the researcher concluded that “grab” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁶⁹ Complement represents by words “the good people around you” because those words complete the verb.

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent

³⁶⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁶⁹ Ibid, 110.

clauses³⁷⁰ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁷¹ The second clause is “don’t let them go.” Material process represents by the word “don’t let” in the form of present tense that means to permit to enter, pass, or leave. So, the researcher concluded that “don’t let” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁷² Goal represents by words “them” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.³⁷³ The last material process in this utterance represents by the word “go” in the form of present tense that means to travel to a place. So, the researcher concluded that “go” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁷⁴ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave advice to Harvard graduates to grab the good people around them and don’t let them go.

Conj.Ma.C/Mn.C/Mn.Conj.Ma.C/Pr.81 → But all of the aspects **were shaded** by the little 10-cent plastic men with sticky stretchy blue arms **adhere** to the walls

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.90 Material Process

<i>But</i>	<i>all of the aspects</i>	<i>were shaded</i>	<i>by the little 10-cent plastic men</i>	<i>with sticky stretchy blue arms</i>	<i>adhere</i>	<i>to the walls</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>C. of Means</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. These two clauses are

³⁷⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁷¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses,” 204.

³⁷² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁷³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

³⁷⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

connected by coordinating conjunction “but.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “but” is to link the two independent clauses³⁷⁵ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁷⁶ The first clause is “all of the aspects were shaded by the little stretchy blue arms.” Actor represents by the word “all of the aspects” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁷⁷ Material process represents by the word “were shaded” in the form of past tense that means to change by gradual transition or qualification. Natalie. So, the researcher concluded that “were shaded” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁷⁸ Circumstance of means represents by words “by the little 10-cent plastic men” since those words interprets refers to a tool or means that causes a process to occur that uses the preposition “by.”³⁷⁹ Circumstance of means represents by words “with sticky stretchy blue arms” because that words refers to a tool or means that causes a process to occur that uses the preposition “with.”³⁸⁰

The second clause is “that adhere to the walls”. These two clauses are also connected by conjunction “that” to link the two independent clauses.³⁸¹ Material process represents by the word “adhere” in the form of past tense that means to cause to stick fast. Natalie. So, the researcher concluded that “adhere” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁸² Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to the walls” since those

³⁷⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁷⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

³⁷⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

³⁷⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁷⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

³⁸⁰ Ibid, 321.

³⁸¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁸² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

words describes the intent behind the process.³⁸³ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she described about the prize of the game that her son played.

Cmp.Ma.C/Pr.Ma.Cmp.C/Mt.C.Pr.Ma.R.82 → And the joy and work ethic and virtuosity we **bring** to the particular **can impart** a singular type of enjoyment to those we give of course, to ourselves

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.91 Material Process

<i>And</i>	<i>the joy and work ethic and virtuosity</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>bring</i>	<i>to the particular</i>	<i>can impart</i>	<i>a singular type</i>
<i>Conjunction</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>of enjoyment</i>	<i>to those</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>give</i>	<i>of course, to ourselves</i>
<i>C. of Matter</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁸⁴ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁸⁵ The first clause is “the joy and work ethic and virtuosity we bring to the particular.” Complement represents by words “the joy and work ethic and virtuosity” because those words complete the verb. Actor represents

³⁸³ Ibid, 321.

³⁸⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁸⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁸⁶ Material process represents by the word “bring” in the form of present tense that means to care for and wait on. So, the researcher concluded that “bring” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁸⁷ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to the particular” since those words describes the intent behind the process.³⁸⁸

The second clause is “can impart a singular type of enjoyment to those we give of course, to ourselves.” Material process represents by the word “can impart” in the form of present tense that means to communicate the knowledge of. So, the researcher concluded that “can impart” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁸⁹ Complement represents by words “a singular part” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of matter represents by the words “of enjoyment” since those words answered the question for what about?³⁹⁰ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to those” since those words describe the intent behind the process.³⁹¹ Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁹² Material process represents by the word “give” in the form of present tense that means to make a present of. So, the researcher concluded that “give” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁹³ The recipient represents by the words “of course, to ourselves” because

³⁸⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³⁸⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁸⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

³⁸⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁹⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 327.

³⁹¹ Ibid, 321.

³⁹² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

³⁹³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.³⁹⁴ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she described the excitement, work ethic, and expertise brought to a particular thing can give to the singular kind of pleasure to them and ourselves.

2) Material and Mental Processes

Cmp.Ma.Cmp.Conj.Me.Ph.C/R.C/A.83 → Jewish mother that I am I **skipped** 20 steps and **was already imagining** him as a major league player with what is his arms and his arm and his concentration

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.92 Material and Mental Processes

<i>Jewish mother that I am</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>skipped</i>	<i>20 steps</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>was already imagining</i>	<i>Him</i>	<i>as a major league player</i>	<i>with what is his arms and his arm and his concentration</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “Jewish mother that I am, I skipped 20 steps.” Complement represents by the words “Jewish mother that I am” because those words complete the utterance. Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.³⁹⁵ Material process represents by the word “skipped” in the form of past tense that means to pass over or omit an interval, item, or step. So, the researcher

³⁹⁴ Ibid, 110.

³⁹⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

concluded that “can impart” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.³⁹⁶ Complement represents by words “20 steps” because those words complete the verb.

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses³⁹⁷ and to join statements or add one statement to another.³⁹⁸ The second clause is “was already imagining him as a major league player with what is his arms and his arm and his concentration.” Metal process represents by the word “was already imagining” in the form of past continuous tense that means to form a notion of without sufficient basis. So, the researcher concluded that the word “was already imagining” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.³⁹⁹ Phenomenon represents by words “him” because this is the content of sensing.⁴⁰⁰ Circumstance of role represents by words “as a major league player” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁴⁰¹ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with what is his arms and his arm and his concentration” because those words interpret the meaning of 'and.'⁴⁰² Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she saw her son playing arcade game. When she saw it, she imagined her son as a major league player in the future.

C/T.Ma.C/T.Conj.Me.Ph.84 → At the age of 18, I’d already been acting for 7 years and assumed I find a more serious and profound path in collage

³⁹⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

³⁹⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

³⁹⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

³⁹⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴⁰⁰ Ibid, 112.

⁴⁰¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 326.

⁴⁰² Ibid, 325.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.93 Material and Mental Processes

<i>At the age of 18</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>'d already been acting</i>	<i>for 7 years</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>assumed</i>	<i>I find a more serious and profound path in collage</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “at the age of 18, I’d already been acting for 7 years.” Circumstance of time represents by words “at the age of 18” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁴⁰³ Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴⁰⁴ Material process represents by the word “’d already been acting” in the form of present perfect continuous tense that means to perform on the stage. So, the researcher concluded that “’d already been acting” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁰⁵ Circumstance of time represents by words “for 7 years” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁴⁰⁶

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁰⁷ and

⁴⁰³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁴⁰⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴⁰⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴⁰⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁴⁰⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁰⁸ The second clause is “assumed I find a more serious and profound path in collage.” Metal process represents by the word “assumed” in the form of past tense that means to take as granted or true. So, the researcher concluded that the word “assumed” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴⁰⁹ Phenomenon represents by words “I find a more serious and profound path in collage” because this is the content of sensing.⁴¹⁰ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained that her career in acting journey which started when she was 7 years old. And when she was in collage she found a more serious and profound path.

Ma.G.C/A.Conj.Me.C/T.85 → I **made** Your Highness, a pothead comedy with Danny McBride and **laughed** for 3 months straight

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.94 Material and Mental Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>made</i>	<i>Your Highness, a pothead comedy</i>	<i>with Danny McBride</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>laughed</i>	<i>for 3 months straight</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “I made Your Highness, a pothead comedy with Danny McBride.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the

⁴⁰⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses,” 204.

⁴⁰⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴¹⁰ *Ibid*, 112.

action.⁴¹¹ Material process represents by the word “made” in the form of past tense that means to cause, exist, occur, or appear (process of creating). So, the researcher concluded that “made” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴¹² Goal represents by words “Your Highness, a pothead comedy” since this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁴¹³ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with Danny McBride” because those words interpret the meaning of 'and'.⁴¹⁴

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴¹⁵ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴¹⁶ The second clause is “laughed for 3 months straight.” Metal process represents by the word “laughed” in the form of past tense that means to show emotion with a chuckle or explosive vocal sound. So, the researcher concluded that the word “laughed” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴¹⁷ Circumstance of time represents by words “for 3 months straight” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁴¹⁸ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s successful experience in producing a pothead comedy entitled Your Highness. She made this pothead comedy with Danny McBride. After she watched this pothead comedy, she laughed for 3 months because this pothead comedy was so funny.

⁴¹¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴¹² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴¹³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴¹⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 325.

⁴¹⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴¹⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴¹⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴¹⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

Ma.C/Mt.Conj.Me.Ph.86 → I **started** choosing only jobs that I'm passionate about and I **knew** I **could glean** meaningful experiences

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.95 Material and Mental Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>started</i>	<i>choosing only jobs that I'm passionate about</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>knew</i>	<i>I could glean meaningful experiences</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “I started choosing only jobs that I’m passionate about.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴¹⁹ Material process represents by the word “started” in the form of past tense that means to begin a course or journey. So, the researcher concluded that “started” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴²⁰ Circumstance of matter represents by the words ”choosing only jobs that I’m passionate about” since those words answered the question for what about?⁴²¹

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent

⁴¹⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁴²⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴²¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 327.

clauses⁴²² and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴²³ The second clause is “I knew I could glean meaningful experiences.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁴²⁴ Metal process represents by the word “knew” in the form of past tense that means to have a practical understanding of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “knew” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴²⁵ Phenomenon represents by words “I could glean meaningful experiences” because this is the content of sensing.⁴²⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she got meaningful experience after she decided to choose only passionate jobs.

Me.Ph.Conj.Ma..87 → I **saw** myself in him and perhaps you **do** too

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.96 Mental and Material Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>Saw</i>	<i>myself in him</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>perhaps</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>do</i>	<i>too</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj</i>	.	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “I saw myself in him.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁴²⁷ Metal process represents by the word “saw” in the form of past tense that means to imagine as

⁴²² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴²³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴²⁴ *Ibid*, 112.

⁴²⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴²⁶ *Ibid*, 112.

⁴²⁷ *Ibid*, 112.

possibility. So, the researcher concluded that the word “saw” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴²⁸ Phenomenon represents by words “myself in him” because this is the content of sensing.⁴²⁹

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴³⁰ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴³¹ The second clause is “perhaps you do too.” Actor represents by the word “You” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴³² Material process represents by the word “do” in the form of present tense that means to perform some works. So, the researcher concluded that “do” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴³³ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she saw that something in herself same as something in her son. It can be seen when her son got the prize from the game, he was very happy. Natalie also felt the same feeling after she won the game and got the prize. She thought that Harvard graduate would have the same feeling too like her son.

Me.Ma.G.C/P.88 → He **was incredibly focused throwing** his ball at the target

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.97 Mental and Material Processes

<i>He</i>	<i>was incredibly focused</i>	<i>throwing</i>	<i>his ball</i>	<i>at the target</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

⁴²⁸ Ibid. 117.

⁴²⁹ Ibid, 112.

⁴³⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴³¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴³² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴³³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “He was incredibly focused.” Senser represents by the word “He” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁴³⁴ Mental process represents by the word “was incredibly focused” in the form of past tense that means to concentrate attention or effort. So, the researcher concluded that the word “was incredibly focused” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴³⁵

The second clause is “throwing his ball to the target.” Material process represents by the word “throwing” in the form of present continuous tense that means to propel through the air a forward motion of the hand and arm. So, the researcher concluded that “throwing” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴³⁶ Goal represents by words “his ball” since this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁴³⁷ Circumstance of place represents by words “to the target” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁴³⁸ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she saw her son playing arcade games. Her son was focused to throw the ball to the target.

3) Relational and Material Processes

R.V.Ma.C/Pr.89 → It **is** genuinely one of the most exciting things I **have ever been asked** to do

⁴³⁴Ibid,112.

⁴³⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴³⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴³⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴³⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.98 Relational and Material Processes

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>genuinely one of the most exciting things</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have ever been asked</i>	<i>to do</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Circ. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “It is genuinely one of the most exciting things.” Token represents by the words “It” because this is what being defined.⁴³⁹ Identifying process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁴⁴⁰ Value represents by the words “genuinely one of the most exciting things” because this is what defines by the token.⁴⁴¹

The second clause is “I have ever been asked to do.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴⁴² Material process represents by the word “have ever been asked” in the form of present tense that means to make a request for. So, the researcher concluded that “have ever been asked” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁴³ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to do” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁴⁴⁴ Those clauses represent

⁴³⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar* 281.

⁴⁴⁰ *Ibid*, 119.

⁴⁴¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁴⁴² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴⁴³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴⁴⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

Natalie Portman's experience when she got an invitation to give a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. She felt that was the most exciting things to do in her life.

R.A.Ma.C/Pr.C/Q.90 → The film **had** Universally tepid critic response and **went on** to bomb commercially

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.99 Relational and Material Processes

<i>The film</i>	<i>had</i>	<i>Universally tepid critic response</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>went on</i>	<i>to bomb</i>	<i>commercially</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “The film had Universally tepid critic response.” Carrier represents by the words “the film” because this entity which is being described.⁴⁴⁵ Attributive process represents by the word “had” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁴⁴⁶ Attribute represents by the words “Universally tepid critic response” because this words are what describes.⁴⁴⁷

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁴⁸ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁴⁹ The second clause is “went on to bomb commercially.” Material process represents by the word “went on” in the form of past tense that means to move out of or away from a place expressed or implied. So, the researcher concluded that “have ever been asked” categorized as

⁴⁴⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

⁴⁴⁶ Ibid, 119.

⁴⁴⁷ Ibid, 267.

⁴⁴⁸ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁴⁹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁵⁰ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to bomb” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁴⁵¹ Circumstance of quality represents by words “commercially” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁴⁵² Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained that her first film “The Professional” received a warm critical response and continued to be bombed commercially.

R.V.C/Q.C/P.Conj.Ma.C/A.C.R.91 → The film **is** period film completely in Hebrew in which **I also act** with an eight-year-old as a co-star

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.100 Relational and Material Processes

<i>The film</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>period film</i>	<i>completely</i>	<i>in Hebrew</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Quantity</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>
<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>also act</i>	<i>with an eight-year-old</i>	<i>as a co-star</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “The film is period film completely in Hebrew.” Token represents by the words “The film” because this is what being defined.⁴⁵³ Identifying process

⁴⁵⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴⁵¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁴⁵² Ibid, 321.

⁴⁵³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁴⁵⁴ Value represents by the words “period film” because this is what defines by the token.⁴⁵⁵ Circumstance of quality represents by words “completely” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁴⁵⁶ Circumstance of place represents by words “in Hebrew” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁴⁵⁷

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁵⁸ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁵⁹ The second clause is “I also act with an eight-year-old as a co-star.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴⁶⁰ Material process represents by the word “also act” in the form of present tense that means to behave as if performing on the stage. So, the researcher concluded that “also act” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁶¹ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with an eight-year-old” because those words interpret the meaning of 'and'.⁴⁶² Circumstance of role represents by words “as a co-star” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁴⁶³ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she defined her first film ”The

⁴⁵⁴ Ibid, 119.

⁴⁵⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁴⁵⁶ Ibid, 321.

⁴⁵⁷ Ibid, 316.

⁴⁵⁸ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁵⁹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴⁶⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁴⁶¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴⁶² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 325.

⁴⁶³ Ibid, 326.

Professional.” She defined her first film as a period film which is full of challenges. She also said that she act with an eight-year-old as co-star.

4) Behavioral and Material Processes

B.P.Be.Ma.Cmp.92 → And I **watched** him **play** arcade games

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.101 Behavioral and Material Processes

<i>And</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>watched</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>play</i>	<i>arcade games</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Behaver</i>	<i>Pr. Behavioral</i>	<i>Behavior</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and behavioral process. These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁶⁴ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁶⁵ The first clause is “I watched him.” Behaver represents by the word “I” because this is a conscious being who is behaving.⁴⁶⁶ The behavioral process represents by the word “watched” in the form of past tense that means to look on at. So, the researcher concluded that “watched” categorized into behavioral process because this word represents process related to psychological and physiological behaviors in verbal.⁴⁶⁷ Behavior represents the word “him” since this word is the person who became the object and related to psychological and physiological behaviors.

⁴⁶⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁶⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴⁶⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 139.

⁴⁶⁷ *Ibid*, 139.

The second clause is “play arcade games.” Material process represents by the word “play” in the form of present tense that means to engage in or occupy oneself with. So, the researcher concluded that “play” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁶⁸ Complement represents by words “arcade games” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she took her son to an amusement park. She always takes a look with whatever his son is playing there, including when her son played arcade games.

5) Mental Process

Me.Ph.Conj.Me.Ph.93 → I **feared** people have assumed I’d gotten in just for being famous and they **would think** that I was not worthy of the intellectual rigor here

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.102 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>feared</i>	<i>people have assumed I’d gotten in just for being famous</i>	
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	

<i>and</i>	<i>They</i>	<i>would think</i>	<i>that I was not worthy of the intellectual rigor here</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of mental process. The first clause is “I feared people have assumed I’d gotten in just for being famous.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of

⁴⁶⁸Ibid, 110.

sensing.⁴⁶⁹ Metal process represents by the word “feared” in the form of past tense that means to be afraid of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “feared” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴⁷⁰ Phenomenon represents by words “people have assumed I’d gotten in just for being famous” because this is the content of sensing.⁴⁷¹

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁷² and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁷³ The second clause is “They would think that I was not worthy of the intellectual rigor here.” Senser represents by the word “They” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁴⁷⁴ Metal process represents by the word “would think” in the form of present tense that means to have as an opinion. So, the researcher concluded that the word “would think” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴⁷⁵ Phenomenon represents by words “that I was not worthy of the intellectual rigor here” because this is the content of sensing.⁴⁷⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she was afraid of what people would think about her when she entered Harvard University. She was afraid if people would assume that she could enter Harvard University because she was a famous actress. She was also afraid that people assume she doesn’t deserve to be a student at Harvard University.

⁴⁶⁹, 112.

⁴⁷⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴⁷¹ Ibid, 112.

⁴⁷² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁷³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴⁷⁴ Ibid, 112.

⁴⁷⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁴⁷⁶ Ibid, 112.

6) Mental and Relational Processes

Ma.Cmp.Conj.R.A.94 → I **came** from a family of academics and **was** very concerned of being taken seriously

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.103 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>from a family of academics</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>very concerned of being taken seriously</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material and relational process. The first clause is “I came from a family of academics.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁴⁷⁷ Material process represents by the word “came” in the form of past tense that means originate or arise. So, the researcher concluded that “came” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁴⁷⁸ Complement represents by words “from the family of academics” because those words complete the verb.

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁷⁹ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁸⁰ The second clause is “was very concerned of being taken seriously.” Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word

⁴⁷⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁴⁷⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁴⁷⁹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁸⁰ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

“was” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁴⁸¹ Attribute represents by the words “very concerned of being taken seriously” because this words are what describes.⁴⁸² Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s when she explain her origin in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 who came from family of academics. She also explained that she took things seriously because of her background.

7) Verbal and Mental Processes

Cmp.C/T.V/P.P.Cmp.R.C/R.Me.Ph.95 → In contrast to my inability to declare myself on my first day of orientation freshman year five separate students **introduced** themselves to me by saying I’m going to be president “**remember** I told you that”

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.104 Verbal and Mental Processes

<i>In contrast to my inability to declare myself</i>	<i>on my first day of orientation freshman year</i>	<i>five separate students</i>	<i>introduced</i>	<i>themselves</i>	<i>to me</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Receiver</i>

<i>by saying I’m going to be president</i>	<i>remember</i>	<i>I told you that</i>
<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of verbal process and mental process. The first clause is “In contrast to my inability to declare myself on my first day of orientation freshman year five separate students introduced themselves to me by

⁴⁸¹Ibid, 119.

⁴⁸² Ibid, 267.

saying I'm going to be president." Complement represents by words "In contrast to my inability to declare myself" because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of time represents by words "on my first day of orientation freshman year" because those words answered the question 'when?'⁴⁸³ Sayer represents by the words "five separate students" and "themselves" because this entity is the one who did process of saying.⁴⁸⁴ The verbal process represents by the word "introduced" in the form of present tense that means to bring to a knowledge of something. So, the researcher concluded that "introduced" is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁴⁸⁵ The receiver represents by the word "to me" since this entity is the one whom the saying is addressed.⁴⁸⁶

The second clause is "remember I told you that." Metal process represents by the word "remember" in the form of present tense that means to bring to mind or think of again. So, the researcher concluded that the word "remember" categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁴⁸⁷ Phenomenon represents by words "I told you that" because this is the content of sensing.⁴⁸⁸ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman's during her orientation in Harvard University. There are five students who introduce themselves with Natalie. They introduced themselves to Natalie Portman by saying "I'm going to be a President." They said this with confidence. They also ask Natalie to remember what they said.

8) Relational Process

⁴⁸³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁴⁸⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

⁴⁸⁵ Ibid, 140.

⁴⁸⁶ Ibid, 140-141.

⁴⁸⁷ Ibid. 117.

⁴⁸⁸ Ibid, 112.

R.A.Conj.R.A.96 → This **was** how others saw me and It **was** how I saw myself

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.105 Relational Process

<i>This</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>how others saw me</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>how I saw myself</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of relational process. The first clause is “This was how others saw me.” Carrier represents by the word “This” because this entity which is being described.⁴⁸⁹ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “was” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁴⁹⁰ Attribute represents by the words “how others saw me” since this words are what describes.⁴⁹¹

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁹² and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁹³ The second clause is “It was how I saw myself.” Carrier represents by the word “It” because this entity which is being described.⁴⁹⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to

⁴⁸⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁴⁹⁰ Ibid, 119.

⁴⁹¹ Ibid, 267.

⁴⁹² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁹³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴⁹⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

something.⁴⁹⁵ Attribute represents by the words “how I see myself” because this words are what describes.⁴⁹⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience with self-doubt. She thought how people saw her and how she saw other people.

Conj.R.A.R.A.97 → And It **is not** about quantity, it **is** about taking pleasure in the perfection and beauty of the particular

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.106 Relational Process

<i>And</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>is not</i>	<i>about quantity</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>about taking pleasure in the perfection and beauty of the particular</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of relational process. These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁴⁹⁷ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁴⁹⁸ The first clause is “It is not about quantity.” Carrier represents by the word “It” because this entity which is being described.⁴⁹⁹ Attributive process represents by the word “is not” in the form of nominal and

⁴⁹⁵ Ibid, 119.

⁴⁹⁶ Ibid, 267.

⁴⁹⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁴⁹⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁴⁹⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁵⁰⁰ Attribute represents by the words “about quantity” because this words are what describes.⁵⁰¹

The second clause is “It is about taking pleasure in the perfection and beauty of the particular.” Carrier represents by the word “It” because this entity which is being described.⁵⁰² Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁵⁰³ Attribute represents by the words “about taking pleasure in the perfection and beauty of the particular” because this words are what describes.⁵⁰⁴ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained about the food and the concept of restaurant in Tokyo. She didn’t care about the quantity, she just care about took a perfection and beauty of the particular.

C/Pr.R.V.R.V.98 → To quote one of my favorite thinkers Abraham Joshua to be or not to be **is** not the question, the vital question **is** how to be and how not to be

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.107 Relational Process

<i>To quote one of my favorite thinkers Abraham Joshua</i>	<i>to be or not to be</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>not the question</i>
<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>
<i>The vital question</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>how to be and how not to be</i>	
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	

⁵⁰⁰ Ibid, 119.

⁵⁰¹ Ibid, 267.

⁵⁰² Ibid, 267.

⁵⁰³ Ibid, 119.

⁵⁰⁴ Ibid, 267.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of relational process. The first clause is “to quote one of my favorite thinkers Abraham Joshua, to be or not to be is not the question.” Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to quote one of my favorite thinkers Abraham Joshua” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁵⁰⁵ Token represents by the words “to be or not to be” since this is what being defined.⁵⁰⁶ Identifying process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁵⁰⁷ Value represents by the words “not the question” because this is what defines by the token.⁵⁰⁸

The second question is “the vital question is how to be and how not to be.” Token represents by the words “the vital question” because this is what being defined.⁵⁰⁹ Identifying process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁵¹⁰ Value represents by the words “how to be and how not to be” because this is what defines by the token.⁵¹¹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she explained that to be or not to be was not important. The important thing was how to be and how not to be, in short the process was really matter rather than the result.

⁵⁰⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁵⁰⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁵⁰⁷ Ibid, 119.

⁵⁰⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁵⁰⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁵¹⁰ Ibid, 119.

⁵¹¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

9) Relational and Verbal Processes

R.A.Conj.V/P.99 → I **was** 13 years old upon the film's release and I **can still quote** what the New York Times said about me verbatim

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.108 Relational and Verbal Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>13 years old upon the film's release</i>	<i>And</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>can still quote</i>	<i>what the New York Times said about the verbatim</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound sentence because it contains two independent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of relational process and verbal process. The first clause is "I was 13 years old upon the film's." Carrier represents by the word "I" because this entity which is being described.⁵¹² Attributive process represents by the word "was" in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁵¹³ Attribute represents by the words "13 years old upon film's" because this words are what describes.⁵¹⁴

These two clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction "and." The function of the coordinating conjunction "and" is to link the two independent clauses⁵¹⁵ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁵¹⁶ The second clause is "I can still quote what the New York Times said about the verbatim." Sayer represents by the words "I" because this entity is the one who did process of

⁵¹² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁵¹³ Ibid, 119.

⁵¹⁴ Ibid, 267.

⁵¹⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵¹⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. "Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses," 204.

saying.⁵¹⁷ The verbal process represents by the word “can still quote” in the form of present tense that means repeat or copy out. So, the researcher concluded that “can still quote” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁵¹⁸ The verbiage represents by the words “what the New York Times said about the verbatim” because this is the content of what is said by the sayer.⁵¹⁹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she shared her story at the time of the release of her first film “The Professionals”. At that time she was only 13 years old, but she could already quote what the New York Times had to say about me verbatim.

c. **Complex Sentence**

Complex sentence can be classified as complex sentence if it is consist at least of one independent clause and one or more dependent clauses. In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the complex sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman’s Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 19 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of complex sentence. The discussions are presented below.

1) **Material Process**

Conj.Ma.C/P.Ma.Cmp.C/T.100 → When I **came** here I **had never written** a 10-page paper before

The transitivity process is below:

⁵¹⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

⁵¹⁸ Ibid, 140.

⁵¹⁹ Ibid, 140-141.

Table 2.109 Material Process

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>had never written</i>	<i>a 10-page paper</i>	<i>before</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵²⁰ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁵²¹ The first clause is “I came here.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵²² Material process represents by the word “came” in the form of past tense that means to move closer to. So, the researcher concluded that “went” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵²³ Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁵²⁴

The second clause is “I had never written a 10-page paper before.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵²⁵ Material process represents by the word “had never written” in the form of past perfect tense that means to compose and set down on paper the words of. So, the researcher

⁵²⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵²¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁵²² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵²³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵²⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵²⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

concluded that “had never written” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵²⁶ Complement represents by words “a 10-page paper” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of time represents by words “before” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁵²⁷ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience with her surprise when she entered Harvard University, where she had to write a 10-page paper. Even though she had never done that before.

C/R.Ma.C.P.Conj.Ma.G.C/Pr.101 → As a last memory we **should keep** in mind that **would make** us want to come back

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.110 Material Process

<i>As a last memory</i>	<i>We</i>	<i>should keep</i>	<i>in mind</i>
<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>would make</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>want to come back</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process. The first clause is “as a last memory, we should keep in mind.” Circumstance of role represents by words “as a last memory” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁵²⁸ Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or

⁵²⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵²⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵²⁸ Ibid, 326.

participant who did the action.⁵²⁹ Material process represents by the word “should keep” in the form of present tense that means to mark with an appropriate practice, rite, or ceremony. So, the researcher concluded that “should keep” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵³⁰ Circumstance of place represents by words “in mind” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁵³¹

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵³² and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁵³³ The second clause is “would make us want to comeback.” Material process represents by the word “would make” in the form of present tense that means to bring into being by combining, shaping, transforming materials. So, the researcher concluded that “would make” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵³⁴ Goal represents by words “us” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁵³⁵ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “want to comeback” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁵³⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave an advice to Harvard students to enjoy the moment Of studying at Harvard University, because it would make us want to come back at the moment.

⁵²⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵³⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵³¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵³² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵³³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses,” 205.

⁵³⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵³⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵³⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

2) Material and Mental Processes

Conj.Ma.C/P.C/T.Me.Ph.102 → When I **got** to Harvard just after the release of Star Wars: Episode 1 I **knew** I would be staring over in terms of how people viewed me
The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.111 Material and Mental Processes

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>to Harvard</i>	<i>just after the release of Star Wars: Episode 1</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>knew</i>	<i>I would be staring over in terms of how people viewed me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵³⁷ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁵³⁸ The first clause is “I got to Harvard just after the release of Star Wars: Episode 1.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵³⁹ Material process represents by the word “got” in the form of past tense that means to acquire complete knowledge. So, the researcher concluded that “got” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁴⁰ Circumstance of place

⁵³⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵³⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁵³⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁴⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

represents by words “Harvard” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁵⁴¹ Circumstance of time represents by words “just after he release Star Wars: Episode 1” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁵⁴²

The second clause is “I knew I would be staring over in terms of how people viewed me.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁵⁴³ Mental process represents by the word “knew” in the form of past tense that means to have a practical understanding of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “knew” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁵⁴⁴ Phenomenon represents by words “I would be staring over in terms of how people viewed me” because this is the content of sensing.⁵⁴⁵ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she decided to enter Harvard University just after the releasing Star Wars: Episode 1. However, she has concerned about how people perceive her.

Conj.Me.Ma.103 → If I **am afraid** I **run away**

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.112 Material and Mental Processes

<i>If</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>am afraid</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>run away</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. These two clauses are connected by

⁵⁴¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵⁴² *Ibid*, 316.

⁵⁴³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁵⁴⁴ *Ibid*. 117.

⁵⁴⁵ *Ibid*, 112.

subordinating conjunction “if.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “if” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵⁴⁶ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁵⁴⁷ The first clause is “I am afraid.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁵⁴⁸ Mental process represents by the word “am afraid” in the form of present tense that means to filled with fear or dread. So, the researcher concluded that the word “am afraid” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁵⁴⁹

The second clause is “I run away” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁵⁰ Material process represents by the word “runaway” in the form of present tense that means to get a pace faster than a walk. So, the researcher concluded that “runaway” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁵¹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she said that if she afraid she would run away. But, she never wanted to do that because she just wanted to face all of the challenges.

Conj.Ma.Cmp.C/P.Me.Ph.104 → But as I **got** farther away my years here I **know** the power of this school is much deeper than weather control

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.113 Material and Mental Processes

<i>But as</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>Got</i>	<i>farther away my years</i>	<i>here</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

⁵⁴⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁴⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁵⁴⁸ *Ibid*, 112.

⁵⁴⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁵⁵⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁵¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

<i>I</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>the power of this school is much deeper than weather control</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “but.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “but” is to link the two independent clauses⁵⁵² and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁵⁵³ These two clauses are also connected by subordinating conjunction “as.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “as” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵⁵⁴ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁵⁵⁵

The first clause is “I got farther away my years here.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁵⁶ Material process represents by the word “got” in the form of past tense that means acquire complete knowledge. So, the researcher concluded that “got” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁵⁷ Complement represents by words “farther away my years” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁵⁵⁸

⁵⁵² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁵³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁵⁵⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁵⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁵⁵⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁵⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵⁵⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

The second clause is “I knew the power of this school is much deeper than weather control.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁵⁵⁹ Metal process represents by the word “knew” in the form of past tense that means to have a practical understanding of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “knew” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁵⁶⁰ Phenomenon represents by words “the power of this school is much deeper than weather control” because this is the content of sensing.⁵⁶¹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she realized how much power of Harvard University had after so many years there.

C/T.Me.Ph.Conj.Ma.C/P.C.R.C/T.105 → Today, I **feel** much like I did when I **came** to Harvard Yard as a freshman in 1999

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.114 Material and Mental Processes

<i>Today</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>feel</i>	<i>much like I did</i>
<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>came</i>	<i>to Harvard Yard</i>	<i>as a freshman</i>	<i>in 1999</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. The first clause is “today, I feel much like I did.” Circumstance of time represents by words “today” because those words

⁵⁵⁹ Ibid, 112.

⁵⁶⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 117.

⁵⁶¹ Ibid, 112.

answered the question ‘when?’⁵⁶² Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁵⁶³ Metal process represents by the word “feel” in the form of present tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “feel” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁵⁶⁴ Phenomenon represents by words “much like I did” because this is the content of sensing.⁵⁶⁵

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵⁶⁶ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁵⁶⁷ The second clause is “I came to Harvard Yard as a freshman in 1999.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁶⁸ Material process represents by the word “came” in the form of past tense that means to arrive at a particular. So, the researcher concluded that “came” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁶⁹ Circumstance of place represents by words “to Harvard Yard” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁵⁷⁰ Circumstance of role represents by words “as a freshman” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁵⁷¹

⁵⁶² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵⁶³ Ibid, 112.

⁵⁶⁴ Ibid, 117.

⁵⁶⁵ Ibid, 112.

⁵⁶⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁶⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁵⁶⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁶⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵⁷⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁵⁷¹ Ibid, 326.

Circumstance of time represents by words “in 1999” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁵⁷² Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she delivered a speech that day she felt like she came there for the very first time as a freshman in 1999.

Conj.Ma.Cmp.Me.Ph.106 → So, we **bump up against** a common trope I **think** of the commencement address people who have achieved a lot telling you that the fruits of the achievement are not always to be trusted

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.115 Material and Mental Processes

<i>So</i>	<i>We</i>	<i>bump up against</i>	<i>a common trope</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>think</i>	<i>of the commencement address people who have achieved a lot telling you that the fruits of the achievement are not always to be trusted</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and mental process. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “so.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “so” is to link the independent and dependent clause⁵⁷³ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁵⁷⁴ The first clause is “We bump up against a common trope.” Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the

⁵⁷² Ibid, 316.

⁵⁷³ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁷⁴ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

action.⁵⁷⁵ Material process represents by the word “bump up against” in the form of present tense that means to encounter something that is an obstacle or hindrance. So, the researcher concluded that “bump up against” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁷⁶

The second clause is “I think of the commencement address people who have achieved a lot telling you that the fruits of the achievement are not always to be trusted.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁵⁷⁷ Mental process represents by the word “think” in the form of present tense that means to have as an opinion. So, the researcher concluded that the word “think” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁵⁷⁸ Phenomenon represents by words “of the commencement address people who have achieved a lot telling you that the fruits of the achievement are not always to be trusted” because this is the content of sensing.⁵⁷⁹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she concluded several speeches that the fruits of achievement were not always believable.

3) Material and Relational Processes

Conj.Ma.Conj.C/T.R.A.107→ So, I **have to admit** that today even 12 years after graduation I **am** still insecure about my own worthiness

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.116 Material and Relational Processes

<i>So</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have to admit</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>today even 12 years after graduation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>

⁵⁷⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁷⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵⁷⁷ *Ibid*, 112.

⁵⁷⁸ *Ibid*. 117.

⁵⁷⁹ *Ibid*, 112.

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>still insecure about my own worthiness</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “so.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “so” is to link the independent clause and dependent clause⁵⁸⁰ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁵⁸¹ The first clause is “I have to admit that today not even 12 years after graduation.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁸² Material process represents by the word “have to admit” in the form of present tense that means to allow scope for. So, the researcher concluded that “have to admit” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁸³ These two clauses are also connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵⁸⁴ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁵⁸⁵ Circumstance of time represents by words “today not even 12 years after graduation” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁵⁸⁶

⁵⁸⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁸¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁵⁸² D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁸³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵⁸⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁸⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁵⁸⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

The second clause is “I am still insecure about my own worthiness.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁵⁸⁷ Attributive process represents by the word “am” in the form of nominal and present tense. The researcher underlined that the word “am” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁵⁸⁸ Attribute represents by the words “still insecure about my own worthiness” since this words are what describes.⁵⁸⁹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience with her insecurity. After 12 years of graduation from Harvard University, she still feels insecure with her worthiness.

Ma.Cmp.Conj.R.V.108 → I **got** in only because I **was** famous

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.117 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>Got</i>	<i>in only</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>Was</i>	<i>famous</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “I got in only.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁹⁰ Material process represents by the word “got” in the form of past tense that means to gain possession of. So, the researcher concluded that “got” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁹¹

⁵⁸⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁵⁸⁸ Ibid, 119.

⁵⁸⁹ Ibid, 267.

⁵⁹⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁹¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

Complement represents by words “from the truth” because those words complete the verb.

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁵⁹² and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁵⁹³ The second clause is “I was famous.” Token represents by the words “I” because this is what being defined.⁵⁹⁴ Identifying process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁵⁹⁵ Value represents by the words “famous” because this is what defines by the token.⁵⁹⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she thought people would see that she got everything because of her popularity.

Ma.C/Pr.Cmp.Conj.R.V.109 → I **decided** to take Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature because I **was** serious and intellectual

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.118 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>decided</i>	<i>to take</i>	<i>Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>serious and intellectual</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The

⁵⁹² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁵⁹³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁵⁹⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁵⁹⁵ *Ibid*, 119.

⁵⁹⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “I decided to take Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁵⁹⁷ Material process represents by the word “decided” in the form of past tense that means to make a final choice or judgment about. So, the researcher concluded that “decided” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁵⁹⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to take” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁵⁹⁹ Complement represents by words “Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature” because those words complete the verb.

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁰⁰ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶⁰¹ The second clause is “I was serious and intellectual.” Token represents by the words “I” because this is what being defined.⁶⁰² Identifying process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁰³ Value represents by the words “serious and intellectual” because this is what defines by the token.⁶⁰⁴ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s reason why she took

⁵⁹⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁵⁹⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁵⁹⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁶⁰⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁰¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶⁰² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁶⁰³ *Ibid*, 119.

⁶⁰⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

Neurobiology and Advanced Modern Hebrew Literature. She took this major because she thought that she was serious and intellectual.

R.A.Ma.Cmp.110 → I **am** not even sure I **have written** a 5-page paper

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.119 Material and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>not even sure</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>have written</i>	<i>a 5-page paper</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “I am not even sure.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁶⁰⁵ Attributive process represents by the word “am” in the form of nominal and present tense. The researcher underlined that the word “am” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁶⁰⁶ Attribute represents by the words “not even sure” since this words are what describes.⁶⁰⁷

The second clause is “I have written a 5-page paper.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶⁰⁸ Material process represents by the word “have written” in the form of present perfect tense that means to cover, fill, or fill in by writing. So, the researcher concluded that “have written” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does

⁶⁰⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁶⁰⁶ Ibid, 119.

⁶⁰⁷ Ibid, 267.

⁶⁰⁸ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

something to another entity.⁶⁰⁹ Complement represents by words “a 5-page paper” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience with her self-doubt. She didn’t believe that she could finish in making a 5-page paper.

R.A.Conj.Ma.Cmp.111 → Their bearing and self-confidence alone **seemed** the proof of their prophecy where **I couldn’t shake** my self-doubt

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.120 Material and Relational Processes

<i>Their bearing and self-confidence alone</i>	<i>seemed</i>	<i>the proof of their prophecy</i>	<i>where</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>couldn’t shake</i>	<i>my self-doubt</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and relational process. The first clause is “Their bearing and self-confidence alone seemed the proof of their prophecy.” Carrier represents by the word “Their bearing and self-confidence alone” because this entity which is being described.⁶¹⁰ Attributive process represents by the word “seemed” in the form of past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “seemed” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁶¹¹ Attribute represents by the words “the proof of their prophecy” since this words are what describes.⁶¹²

⁶⁰⁹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶¹⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁶¹¹ Ibid, 119.

⁶¹² Ibid, 267.

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “where.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “where” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶¹³ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶¹⁴ The second clause is “I couldn’t shake my self-doubt.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶¹⁵ Material process represents by the word “couldn’t shake” in the form of present tense that means to free oneself from. So, the researcher concluded that “couldn’t shake” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶¹⁶ Complement represents by words “my self-doubt” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she believed that the attitude and self-confidence of the student who introduced themselves made her impossible to dispel the self-doubt.

4) Material and Verbal Processes

Ma.G.Conj.V/P.112 → It **changed** the very that I **was asking**

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.121 Material and Verbal Processes

<i>It</i>	<i>changed</i>	<i>the very questions</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was asking</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and verbal process. The first clause is “It changed the very questions.” Actor represents by the word “It” because the entity or participant who

⁶¹³ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶¹⁴ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶¹⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁶¹⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

did the action.⁶¹⁷ Material process represents by the word “changed” in the form of past tense that means to replace with another. So, the researcher concluded that “changed” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶¹⁸ Goal represents by words “the very questions” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁶¹⁹

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶²⁰ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶²¹ The second clause is “I was asking.” Sayer represents by the words “I” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.⁶²² The verbal process represents by the word “was asking” in the form of past continuous tense that means to put a question about. So, the researcher concluded that “was asking” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁶²³ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she decided to change her common question into great question.

5) Material and Existential Processes

Ma.G.C/T.E/P.C/P.C/R.113 → I **have to remind** myself today you **are** here for a reason

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.122 Material and Existential Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>have to remind</i>	<i>myself</i>	<i>today</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>here</i>	<i>for a reason</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of time</i>	<i>Existen t</i>	<i>Pr. Existential</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

⁶¹⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁶¹⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶¹⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁶²⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶²¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶²² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

⁶²³ *Ibid*, 140.

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process and existential process. The first clause is “I have to remind myself today.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶²⁴ Material process represents by the word “have to remind” in the form of present tense that means to put in mind of something, cause to remember. So, the researcher concluded that “have to remind” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶²⁵ Goal represents by words “myself” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁶²⁶ Circumstance of time represents by words “today” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁶²⁷

The second clause is “you are here for a reason.” The existent represents by the words “You” since this word shows the object which is being said to exist. Same as what Halliday stated “Existent is a thing which exists in the existential process.”⁶²⁸ The existential process represents by the word “are” in the form of nominal and present tense because this word or this process shows that something exists.⁶²⁹ Circumstance of place represents by words “here” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁶³⁰ Circumstance of reason represents by the words “for a reason” since those verbs describes the reason why and what causes a process.⁶³¹ Those

⁶²⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁶²⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶²⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁶²⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁶²⁸ *Ibid*, 142.

⁶²⁹ *Ibid*, 142

⁶³⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁶³¹ *Ibid*, 321.

clauses represent Natalie Portman's experience when she gave an advice to Harvard graduates that their existence in Harvard has the own reason.

6) Mental Process

Me.C/Q.C/P.C/R.Conj.Me.Ph.114 → I **was known** mainly at school for having a backpack bigger than I was and always having white-out on my hands because I **hated** seeing anything crossed out in my note books

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.123 Mental Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was known</i>	<i>mainly</i>	<i>at school</i>	<i>for having a backpack bigger than I was and always having white-out on my hands</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>C. of Reason</i>

<i>Because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>hated</i>	<i>seeing anything crossed out in my note books</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of mental process. The first clause is "I was known mainly at school." Senser represents by the word "I" since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶³² Metal process represents by the word "was known" in the form of past perfect tense that means to recognize the nature of. So, the researcher concluded that the word "was known" categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶³³ Circumstance of quality represents by words

⁶³² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶³³ Ibid, 117.

“mainly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁶³⁴ Circumstance of place represents by words “at school” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁶³⁵

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶³⁶ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶³⁷ The second clause is “I hated seeing anything crossed out in my note books.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶³⁸ Mental process represents by the word “hated” in the form of past tense that means to have a strong aversion to find very distasteful. So, the researcher concluded that the word “hated” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶³⁹ Phenomenon represents by words “seeing anything crossed out in my note books” because this is the content of sensing.⁶⁴⁰ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she better known for having a bigger backpack and always white in her hand because she hated to see anything scribbled in her notebook.

7) Mental and Relational Processes

Conj.Me.R.V.115 → When you **don’t know** it **can be** a terrible trap

The transitivity process is below:

⁶³⁴ Ibid, 321.

⁶³⁵ Ibid, 316.

⁶³⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶³⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶³⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶³⁹ Ibid, 117.

⁶⁴⁰ Ibid, 112.

Table 2.124 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>When</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>don't know</i>	<i>It</i>	<i>can be</i>	<i>a terrible trap</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of mental process and relational process. These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁴¹ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁶⁴²

The first clause is “You don’t know.” *Senser* represents by the word “You” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶⁴³ *Mental* process represents by the word “don’t know” in the form of present tense that means to recognize the nature of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “don’t know” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶⁴⁴

The second clause is “It can be a terrible trap.” *Token* represents by the word “It” because this is what being defined.⁶⁴⁵ *Identifying* process represents by the word “can be” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁴⁶ *Value* represents by the words “a

⁶⁴¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁴² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁶⁴³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶⁴⁴ *Ibid*, 117.

⁶⁴⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

⁶⁴⁶ *Ibid*, 119.

terrible trap” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁴⁷ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave an advice to the Harvard graduates. She asked them to know why they’re doing it. She also said that if they don’t know the reason why they’re doing it, it can be a terrible trap.

R.V.Conj.Me.Ph.116 → Achievement **is** wonderful when you **know** why you’re doing it

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.125 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>Achievement</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>wonderful</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>why you’re doing it</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of mental process and relational process. The first clause is “Achievement is wonderful.” Token represents by the word “Achievement” because this is what being defined.⁶⁴⁸ Identifying process represents by the word “is” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁴⁹ In this case, the word “is” identified the real achievement. Value represents by the words “wonderful” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁵⁰

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and

⁶⁴⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

⁶⁴⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

⁶⁴⁹ Ibid, 119.

⁶⁵⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

dependent clauses⁶⁵¹ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁶⁵² The second clause “you know why you’re doing it.” Senser represents by the word “you” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶⁵³ Mental process represents by the word “know” in the form of present tense that means to recognize the nature of. So, the researcher concluded that the word “know” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶⁵⁴ Phenomenon represents by words “why you’re doing it” because this is the content of sensing.⁶⁵⁵ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave an advice to the Harvard graduates. She asked them to know why they’re doing it. When they know why they’re doing it, it would be wonderful achievement.

Me.Ph.Conj.R.V.C/R.117 → I **feel** lucky that my first experience of releasing a film **was** initially such a disaster by all the standards and measures

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.126 Mental and Relational Processes

<i>I</i>	<i>feel</i>	<i>lucky</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>my first experience of releasing a film</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>initially such a disaster</i>	<i>by all the standards and measures</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of mental

⁶⁵¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁵² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁶⁵³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶⁵⁴ *Ibid*, 117.

⁶⁵⁵ *Ibid*, 112.

process and relational process. The first clause is “I feel lucky.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶⁵⁶ Mental process represents by the word “feel” in the form of present tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “feel” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶⁵⁷ Phenomenon represents by words “lucky” because this is the content of sensing.⁶⁵⁸

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁵⁹ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶⁶⁰ The second clause is “my first experience of releasing a film was initially such a disaster by all the standards and measures.” Token represents by the word “my first experience of releasing a film” because this is what being defined.⁶⁶¹ Identifying process represents by the word “was” since this word is in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁶² Value represents by the words “initially such a disaster” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁶³ Circumstance of role represents by words “by all the standards and measures” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁶⁶⁴ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she felt lucky

⁶⁵⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶⁵⁷ Ibid, 117.

⁶⁵⁸ Ibid, 112.

⁶⁵⁹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁶⁰ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶⁶¹ Ibid, 281.

⁶⁶² Ibid, 119.

⁶⁶³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁶⁶⁴ Ibid, 326.

because of her first film “The Professional” has a huge success and pass the existing standards or measures.

8) Relational Process

R.V.Conj.R.V.Cmp.118 → It **is** cliché because it **is** true that helping others ends up helping you more than anyone

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.127 Relational Process

<i>It</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>cliché</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>Is</i>	<i>true that helping others ends up helping you more than anyone</i>
<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in complex sentence because it contains one independent clause and one or more dependent clause. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of relational process. The first clause is “It is cliché.” Token represents by the word “It” because this is what being defined.⁶⁶⁵ Identifying process represents by the word “is” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁶⁶ Value represents by the words “cliché” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁶⁷

These two clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁶⁸ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶⁶⁹ The second clause is “It is true that helping others ends up helping you more than anyone.” Token represents

⁶⁶⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

⁶⁶⁶ Ibid,119.

⁶⁶⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

⁶⁶⁸ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁶⁹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

by the word “It” because this is what being defined.⁶⁷⁰ Identifying process represents by the word “is” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁷¹ Value represents by the words “true that helping others ends up helping you more than anyone” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁷² Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s perspective about helping others. She thought that “helping other ends up helping you more than anyone” is cliché. But, she also motivates the audience to be a generous person, care with others, and reminds us that we are not the center of the universe.

d. Compound-Complex Sentence

Compound-complex sentence can be classified as compound-complex sentence if it is combines complex sentence and compound sentence forms (contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses). In this case, to determine the predicate of the sentence through transitivity analysis that is the process. The processes in the compound-complex sentence that occur in the Natalie Portman’s Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be classified into material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential processes. The researcher found there are 14 utterances that contain transitivity process in the form of compound-complex sentence. The discussions are presented below.

Ma..C/Q.Conj.Ma.G.C/R.Conj.G.Ma.Ma.Conj.C/Q.V/P.Cmp.R.V.119 → I **have to admit** primarily because I **can’t deny** it as it was leaked in the WikiLeaks release of the Sony hack when I was invited I **replied** and I directly **quote** my own e-mail “Wow, this **is** so nice”

The transitivity process is below:

⁶⁷⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

⁶⁷¹ Ibid, 119.

⁶⁷² M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*,281.

Table 2.128 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>have to admit</i>	<i>primarily</i>	<i>because</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>can't deny</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>as it was leaked in the WikiLeaks release of the Sony hack</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was invited</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>replied</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Goal</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>directly</i>	<i>Quote</i>	<i>my own e-mail</i>	<i>Wow</i>	<i>this</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>so nice</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Verbiage</i>	<i>Compl</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>am gonna need</i>	<i>some funny ghost writers</i>	<i>Any ideas?</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by seven clauses of material, verbal, mental, and relational process.

The first clause is “I have to admit primarily.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶⁷³ Material process represents by the word “have to admit” in the form of present tense that means to allow scope for. So, the researcher concluded that “have to admit” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶⁷⁴

⁶⁷³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁶⁷⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁷⁵ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁶⁷⁶ The second clause is “I can’t deny it as it was leaked in the WikiLeaks release of the Sony hack.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶⁷⁷ Material process represents by the word “can’t deny” in the form of present tense that means to refuse something. So, the researcher concluded that “can’t deny” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶⁷⁸ Goal represents by words “it” because this is a participant who is affected by the process.⁶⁷⁹ Circumstance of role represents by words “as it was leaked in the WikiLeaks release of the Sony hack” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁶⁸⁰

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁶⁸¹ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁶⁸² The third clause “I was invited.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶⁸³ Material process represents by the word “was invited” in the form of past tense that means to request the presence or participation of.” So, the researcher concluded that “was invited” categorized as

⁶⁷⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁷⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁶⁷⁷ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁶⁷⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶⁷⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁶⁸⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 326.

⁶⁸¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁸² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁶⁸³ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶⁸⁴

The fourth clause “I replied.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁶⁸⁵ Material process represents by the word “replied” in the form of past tense that means to respond in words or writing.” So, the researcher concluded that “replied” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁶⁸⁶

The fourth and fifth clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁶⁸⁷ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁶⁸⁸ The fifth clause is “I directly quote my own e-mail.” Sayer represents by the words “I” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.⁶⁸⁹ Circumstance of quality represents by words “directly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁶⁹⁰ The verbal process represents by the word “quote” in the form of present tense that means to repeat or copy out. So, the researcher concluded that “quote” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁶⁹¹ The verbiage represents by the words “my own e-mail” because this is the content of what is said by the sayer.⁶⁹²

The sixth clause is “wow, this is so nice.” Complement represents by words “wow” because this word complete the verb. Token represents by the word “this” because this

⁶⁸⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶⁸⁵ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

⁶⁸⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁶⁸⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁶⁸⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁶⁸⁹ Ibid, 140-141.

⁶⁹⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁶⁹¹ Ibid, 140.

⁶⁹² Ibid, 140-141.

is what being defined.⁶⁹³ Identifying process represents by the word “is” since this word is in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁶⁹⁴ Value represents by the words “so nice” since this is what defines by the token.⁶⁹⁵

The seventh clause is “I am gonna need some funny ghost writers. Any ideas?” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁶⁹⁶ Mental process represents by the word “am gonna need” in the form of present tense that means to be needful or necessary. So, the researcher concluded that the word “am gonna need” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁶⁹⁷ Complement represents by words “any ideas?” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she got an invitation to give a speech in Harvard Commentary Speech 2015. She was very excited about the invitation and immediately replied it via email.

Cmp.C/T.C/Q.R.A.Conj.C/P.R.A.C/Pr.C/R.Conj.R.A.Conj.C/Q.Me.Ph.112 → This initial response now blessedly public **was** from the knowledge that at my class day we **were** lucky enough to have Will Farrel as class day speaker and many of us **were** hungover or even freshly high, mainly **wanted** to laugh

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.129 Transitivity Process

<i>This initial response</i>	<i>Now</i>	<i>blessedly</i>	<i>public</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>from the knowledge</i>
<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

⁶⁹³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 281.

⁶⁹⁴ Ibid, 119.

⁶⁹⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁶⁹⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁶⁹⁷ Ibid, 117.

<i>that</i>	<i>at my class day</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>lucky enough</i>	<i>to have Will Ferrel</i>	<i>as class day speaker</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Role</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>many of us</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>hungover</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>even freshly high, mainly</i>	<i>wanted</i>	<i>to laugh</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of Quality</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by four clauses of relational and mental process.

The first clause is “the initial response now blessedly public was from the knowledge.” Complement represents by words “the initial response” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of time represents by words “now” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁶⁹⁸ Circumstance of quality represents by words “blessedly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁶⁹⁹ Carrier represents by the word “public” because this entity which is being described.⁷⁰⁰ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “was” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being

⁶⁹⁸ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁶⁹⁹ Ibid, 321.

⁷⁰⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

used to assign a quality to something.⁷⁰¹ Attribute represents by the words “from the knowledge” because this words are what describes.⁷⁰²

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁰³ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁷⁰⁴ The second clause is “at my class we were lucky enough to have Will Ferrel as class day speaker.” Circumstance of place represents by words “at my class” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁷⁰⁵ Carrier represents by the word “we” because this entity which is being described.⁷⁰⁶ Attributive process represents by the word “were” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “were” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷⁰⁷ Attribute represents by the words “lucky enough” because this words are what describes.⁷⁰⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to have Will Ferrel” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁷⁰⁹ Circumstance of role represents by words “as class day speaker” since those words interprets the meanings of 'be' and 'become,' which correspond to attributes or values in relational clauses.⁷¹⁰

The second and third clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁷¹¹

⁷⁰¹ Ibid, 119.

⁷⁰² Ibid, 267.

⁷⁰³ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁰⁴ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁷⁰⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷⁰⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁷⁰⁷ Ibid, 119.

⁷⁰⁸ Ibid, 267.

⁷⁰⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁷¹⁰ Ibid, 326.

⁷¹¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁷¹² The third clause is “many of us were hungover.” Carrier represents by the word “many of us” because this entity which is being described.⁷¹³ Attributive process represents by the word “were” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “were” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷¹⁴ Attribute represents by the words “hungover” because this words are what describes.⁷¹⁵

The third and fourth clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “or.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “or” is to link the two independent clauses⁷¹⁶ and express a choice between two alternatives.⁷¹⁷ The fourth clause is “even freshly high, mainly wanted to laugh.” Circumstance of quality represents by words “even freshly high, mainly” since this word answered the question “How?” and expressed with adverb groups, with the adverb *-ly* as the core.⁷¹⁸ Mental process represents by the word “wanted” in the form of past tense that means to have or feel need. So, the researcher concluded that the word “wanted” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁷¹⁹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she felt lucky enough to have Will Ferrel as a speaker in their class, because it can cover up the bad things other students do.

Conj.R.A.C/P.Me.Ph.Conj.R.A.C/P.Conj.C/T.V/P.Cmp.Ma.Conj.R.A.121 → When you guys **were** to my continued shock and honor still in kindergarten, I **felt** like there had

⁷¹² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁷¹³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁷¹⁴ *Ibid*, 119.

⁷¹⁵ *Ibid*, 267.

⁷¹⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷¹⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁷¹⁸ *Ibid*, 321.

⁷¹⁹ *Ibid*, 117.

been some mistake that I **wasn't** smart enough to be in this company and every time I **opened** my mouth I would have to prove that I **wasn't** just a dumb actress

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.130 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>you guys</i>	<i>were</i>	<i>to my continued shock and honor</i>	<i>still in kindergarten</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>like there had been some mistake</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>wasn't</i>	<i>smart enough to be</i>	<i>in this company</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>
<i>and</i>	<i>every time</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>Opened</i>		<i>my mouth</i>		
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>C. of time</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>		<i>Complement</i>		

<i>I</i>	<i>would have to prove</i>	<i>That</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>wasn't</i>	<i>just a dumb actress</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by six clauses of relational, verbal, material and mental process.

The first and the next clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷²⁰ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷²¹ The first clause is “you guys were to my continued shock and honor still in kindergarten.” Carrier represents by the word “you guys” because this entity which is

⁷²⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷²¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

being described.⁷²² Attributive process represents by the word “were” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “were” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷²³ Attribute represents by the words “to my continued shock and honor” because those words are what described.⁷²⁴ Circumstance of place represents by words “still in kindergarten” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁷²⁵

The second clause is “I felt like there had been some mistake.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁷²⁶ Mental process represents by the word “felt” in the form of past tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “felt” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁷²⁷ Phenomenon represents by words “like there had been some mistake” because this is the content of sensing.⁷²⁸

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷²⁹ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁷³⁰ The third clause is “I wasn’t smart enough to be in this company.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁷³¹ Attributive process represents by the word “wasn’t” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “wasn’t” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a

⁷²² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁷²³ Ibid, 119.

⁷²⁴ Ibid, 267.

⁷²⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷²⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁷²⁷ Ibid, 117.

⁷²⁸ Ibid, 112.

⁷²⁹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷³⁰ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁷³¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

quality to something.⁷³² Attribute represents by the words “smart enough to be” because this words are what describes.⁷³³ Circumstance of place represents by words “in this company” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁷³⁴

The third and fourth clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁷³⁵ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁷³⁶ The fourth clause is “every time I opened my mouth.” Circumstance of time represents by words “every time” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁷³⁷ Sayer represents by the words “I” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.⁷³⁸ The verbal process represents by the word “opened” in the form of past tense that means to enter upon. So, the researcher concluded that “opened” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁷³⁹ Complement represents by words “my mouth” because those words complete the verb.

The fifth clause is “I would have to prove.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁴⁰ Material process represents by the word “would have to prove” in the form of present perfect tense that means show (oneself) to be worthy or capable. So, the researcher concluded that “would have to prove” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁴¹

⁷³² Ibid, 119.

⁷³³ Ibid, 267.

⁷³⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷³⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷³⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁷³⁷ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷³⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

⁷³⁹ Ibid, 140.

⁷⁴⁰ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁷⁴¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

The fifth and sixth clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁴² and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁷⁴³ The sixth clause is “I wasn’t just a dumb actress.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁷⁴⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “wasn’t” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “wasn’t” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷⁴⁵ Attribute represents by the words “just a dumb actress” because those words are what described.⁷⁴⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she felt unworthy in the company. She felt wasn’t smart enough when she start to talk. But, she want to change be better and want to prove to others that she wasn’t dumb actress.

Conj.R.V.Conj.Ma.Conj.R.A.C/P.Me.Ph.122→ Since I **am** ancient and the internet **was just starting** when I was in high school, people **didn’t really pay** that much of attention to the fact that I was an actress

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.131 Transitivity Process

<i>Since</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>am</i>	<i>ancient</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>And</i>	<i>the internet</i>	<i>was just starting</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>in high school</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>C. of Place</i>

⁷⁴² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁴³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁷⁴⁴ *Ibid*, 267.

⁷⁴⁵ *Ibid*, 119.

⁷⁴⁶ *Ibid*, 267.

<i>People</i>	<i>didn't really pay</i>	<i>that much of attention to the fact that I was an actress</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by four clauses of relational, material, and mental process.

The first and the next clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “since.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “since” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁴⁷ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷⁴⁸ The first clause is “I am ancient.” Token represents by the word “I” because this is what being defined.⁷⁴⁹ Identifying process represents by the words “am” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁷⁵⁰ Value represents by the words “ancient” because this is what defines by the token.⁷⁵¹

The first and second clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁷⁵² and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁷⁵³ The second clause is “the internet was just starting.” Actor represents by the word “the internet” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁵⁴ Material process represents by the word “was just starting” in the form of past continuous tense that means to begin a course or journey.

⁷⁴⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁴⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁷⁴⁹ Ibid, 281.

⁷⁵⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

⁷⁵¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁷⁵² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁵³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁷⁵⁴ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide*, 52.

Natalie Portman went to her public school in Long Island. So, the researcher concluded that “was just starting” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁵⁵

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁵⁶ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷⁵⁷ The third clause is “I was in high school.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁷⁵⁸ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense. The researcher underlined that the word “was” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷⁵⁹ Circumstance of place represents by words “in high school” since those words answered the question ‘where?’⁷⁶⁰

The fourth clause is “people didn’t really pay that much of attention to the fact that I was an actress.” Senser represents by the word “people” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁷⁶¹ Mental process represents by the word “didn’t really pay” in the form of past tense that means to give, offer, or make freely or as fitting. So, the researcher concluded that the word “didn’t really pay” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁷⁶² Phenomenon represents by words “that much of attention to the fact that I was an actress” because this is the content of sensing.⁷⁶³ Those clauses represent Natalie

⁷⁵⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁷⁵⁶ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*, 2

⁷⁵⁷ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁷⁵⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 267.

⁷⁵⁹ *Ibid*, 119.

⁷⁶⁰ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷⁶¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁷⁶² *Ibid*, 117.

⁷⁶³ *Ibid*, 112.

Portman’s experience when she told the audience that she was an ancient and she didn’t really pay that much attention anymore to someone who hates her.

Conj.Ma.Cmp.Ma.Conj.Ma.C/T.C/Mt.Me.R.Ph.123→ When I **got** to my graduation **sitting** where you **sit** today after 4 years of trying to get excited about something else I **admitted** to myself that I couldn’t wait to go back and **make** more films

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.132 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>got</i>	<i>to my graduation</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>sitting</i>	<i>where</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>sit</i>	<i>today after 4 years</i>	<i>of trying to get excited about something else</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>admitted</i>	<i>to myself</i>	<i>that I couldn’t wait to go back and make more films</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Receiver</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of material and mental process.

The first and next clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁶⁴ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷⁶⁵ The first clause is “I got to my graduation.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁶⁶ Material process represents by

⁷⁶⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁶⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁷⁶⁶ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

the word “got” in the form of past tense that means to cause to move. So, the researcher concluded that “got” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁶⁷ Complement represents by words “to my graduation” because those words complete the verb.

The second clause is “sitting where you sit today after 4 years of trying to get excited about something else.” Material process represents by the word “sitting” in the form of present continuous tense that means to rest on the buttocks or haunches. So, the researcher concluded that “sitting” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁶⁸

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁶⁹ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷⁷⁰ The second clause is “you sit today after 4 years of trying to get excited about something else.” Actor represents by the word “you” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁷¹ Material process represents by the word “sit” in the form of present tense that means to rest on buttocks or haunches. So, the researcher concluded that “sit” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁷² Circumstance of time represents by words “today after 4 years” because those words answered the question ‘when?’⁷⁷³

⁷⁶⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁷⁶⁸ Ibid,110.

⁷⁶⁹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁷⁰ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses,” 206.

⁷⁷¹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁷⁷² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁷⁷³ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

Circumstance of matter represents by the words “of trying to get excited about something else” since those words answered the question for what about?⁷⁷⁴

The third clause is “I admitted to myself that I couldn’t wait to go back and make more films.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁷⁷⁵ Mental process represents by the word “admitted” in the form of past tense that means to make acknowledgement. So, the researcher concluded that the word “admitted” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁷⁷⁶ The receiver represents by the word “to myself” because this entity is the one whom the feeling is addressed.⁷⁷⁷ Phenomenon represents by words “that I couldn’t wait to go back and make more films” because this is the content of sensing.⁷⁷⁸ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she got to her graduation she admitted herself to go back in entertainment industry and make more films.

Ma.Cmp.Conj.Ma.Cmp.Ma.Cmp.C/T.Conj.Ma.C/Mt.124→ I **made** Gotya’s Ghost, a foreign independent film and **study** our history **visiting** the Prado every day for a month as I **read** about Goya and the Spanish Inquisition

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.133 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>made</i>	<i>Gotya’s Ghost, a foreign independent film</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>study</i>	<i>our history</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

⁷⁷⁴ Ibid, 327.

⁷⁷⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁷⁷⁶ Ibid, 117.

⁷⁷⁷ Ibid, 140-141.

⁷⁷⁸ Ibid, 112.

<i>visiting</i>	<i>the Prado</i>	<i>every day for a month</i>	<i>as</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>read</i>	<i>about Goya and the Spanish Inquisition</i>
<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Time</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by four clauses material process.

The first clause is “I made Gotya’s Ghost, a foreign independent film.” Actor represents by the word “I.” The word “I” is called actor because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁷⁹ Material process represents by the word “made” in the form of past tense that means to cause, exist, occur, or appear (process of creating). Natalie Portman made a foreign independent film. So, the researcher concluded that “made” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁸⁰ Goal represents by words “Gotya’s Ghost, a foreign independent film “since this words complete the verb.

The first and second clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁷⁸¹ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁷⁸² The second clause is “study our history.” The material process represents by the word “study” in the form of present tense that means the activity or work of a student. So, the researcher concluded that “study” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does

⁷⁷⁹ Ibid,52.

⁷⁸⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁷⁸¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁸² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

something to another entity.⁷⁸³ The words “our history” are categorized as complement because this words complete the verb.

The third clause is “visiting the Prado every day for a month.” The material process represents by the word “visiting” in the form of continuous tense that means the activity or work of a student. So, the researcher concluded that “visiting” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁸⁴ Circumstance of place represents by words “the Prado.” The words “the Prado” are categorized as circumstance of place because this verb answered the question ‘where?’⁷⁸⁵ Circumstance of time represents by words “every day for a month” since this word answered the question ‘when?’⁷⁸⁶

The third and fourth clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “as.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “as” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁸⁷ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁷⁸⁸ The fourth clause is “I read about Goya and Spanish Inquisition.” Actor represents by the word “I.” The word “I” is called actor because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁸⁹ Material process which represents by the word “read” in the form of present tense that means to learn something by reading. So, the researcher concluded that “read” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁷⁹⁰ The words “about Goya and the Spanish Inquisition” categorized as circumstance of matter because this words answering the question ‘what about?’⁷⁹¹ These utterances represent Natalie

⁷⁸³ Ibid, 110.

⁷⁸⁴ Ibid, 110.

⁷⁸⁵ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 316.

⁷⁸⁶ Ibid, 316.

⁷⁸⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁸⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁷⁸⁹ Ibid, 52.

⁷⁹⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁷⁹¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 327.

Portman's successful experience in producing a foreign independent film entitled *Gotya's Ghost*. Natalie Portman also explains that she made a film based on her knowledge and experiences.

Conj.R.A.Conj.Ma.Cmp.Me.Ph.C/Pr.C.A.125→ When Black Swan **was** successful financially and I **began receiving** accolades I **felt** honored and grateful to have connected with people

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.134 Transitivity Process

<i>When</i>	<i>Black Swan</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>successful financially</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>began receiving</i>	<i>accolades</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>honored and grateful</i>	<i>to have connected</i>	<i>with people</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Metal</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>	<i>C. of Accompaniment</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of relational, material and mental process.

The first clause and next clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁷⁹² and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁷⁹³ The first clause is “Black Swan was successful financially.” Carrier represents by the word “Black Swan” because this entity which is being described.⁷⁹⁴ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense.

⁷⁹² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁹³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁷⁹⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

The researcher underlined that the word “was” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁷⁹⁵ Attribute represents by the words “successful financially” because this words are what describes.⁷⁹⁶

The first and second clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁷⁹⁷ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁷⁹⁸ The second clause is “I began receiving accolades.” Actor represents by the word “I” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁷⁹⁹ Material process represents by the word “began receiving” in the form of past continuous tense that means to come into possession of. So, the researcher concluded that “began receiving” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁰⁰ Complement represents by words “accolades” because those words complete the verb.

The third clause is “I felt honored and grateful to have connected with people.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸⁰¹ Metal process represents by the word “felt” in the form of past tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “felt” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸⁰² Phenomenon represents by words “honored and grateful” because this is the content of sensing.⁸⁰³ Circumstance of

⁷⁹⁵ Ibid, 119.

⁷⁹⁶ Ibid, 267.

⁷⁹⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁷⁹⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁷⁹⁹ D. Butt, Fahey, Spinks R., C. Yallop. *Using Functional Grammar an Explorer’s Guide*, 52.

⁸⁰⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁰¹ Ibid, 112.

⁸⁰² Ibid, 117.

⁸⁰³ Ibid, 112.

purpose represents by words “to have connected” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁸⁰⁴ Circumstance of accompaniment represents by words “with people” because those words interpret the meaning of 'and.'⁸⁰⁵ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she got accolades after the successful of Black swan. She also very grateful and honored because she connected with a lot of people through her film.

Ma.Cmp.Ma.Cmp.Ma.Cmp.Conj.Ma.Cmp.Ma.Cmp.126→ We **have worked** together on projects, **helped** each other, **get** jobs, and **thrown** parties for when we’ve **quit** bad ones
The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.135 Transitivity Process

<i>We</i>	<i>have worked</i>	<i>together on projects</i>	<i>helped</i>	<i>each other</i>	<i>get</i>	<i>jobs</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>
<i>and</i>	<i>thrown</i>	<i>parties</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>'ve quit</i>	<i>bad ones</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by two clauses of material process.

The first clause is “We have worked together on projects, helped each other, get jobs, and thrown parties.” Actor represents by the word “We” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁰⁶ Material process represents by the word “have worked” in the form of past tense that means to perform work or fulfill duties regularly for wages or salary. So, the researcher concluded that “have worked” categorized as

⁸⁰⁴Ibid, 321.

⁸⁰⁵Ibid, 325.

⁸⁰⁶ Ibid,52.

material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁰⁷ Complement represents by words “together on projects” because those words complete the verb. Material process represents by the word “helped” in the form of past tense that means to give assistance or support to someone. So, the researcher concluded that “have worked” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁰⁸ Complement represents by words “each other” because those words complete the verb. Material process represents by the word “get” in the form of present tense that means to gain possession of. So, the researcher concluded that “get” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁰⁹ Complement represents by words “jobs” because those words complete the verb. Material process represents by the word “thrown” in the form of past tense that means to give by the way of entertainment. So, the researcher concluded that “thrown” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸¹⁰ Complement represents by words “parties” because those words complete the verb.

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸¹¹ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁸¹² The second clause is “we’ve quit bad ones.” Actor represents by the word “I.” The word “We” is called actor because the entity or participant who did the

⁸⁰⁷ Ibid, 110.

⁸⁰⁸ Ibid, 110.

⁸⁰⁹ Ibid, 110.

⁸¹⁰ Ibid, 110.

⁸¹¹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸¹² Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

action.⁸¹³ Material process represents by the word “have quit” in the form of present tense that means to set free. So, the researcher concluded that “have quit” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸¹⁴ Complement represents by words “bad ones” because those words complete the verb. Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s relationship with her best friends. They always do all of the things together especially in working and having party.

Me.Ph.V/P.R.Conj.Ma.Conj.Me.Ph.127→ I **know** a famous violinist **who told** me that he **can’t compose** because he **knows** too many pieces

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.136 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>know</i>	<i>a famous violinist who told me</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>can't compose</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>
<i>because</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>knows</i>	<i>too many pieces</i>		
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>		

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of material and mental process.

The first clause is “I know a famous violinist who told me.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸¹⁵ Metal process represents by the word “know” in the form of present tense that means to have a practical understanding. So, the researcher concluded that the word “know”

⁸¹³ Ibid,52.

⁸¹⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸¹⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸¹⁶ Phenomenon represents by words “a famous violinist who told me” because this is the content of sensing.⁸¹⁷

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸¹⁸ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸¹⁹ The second clause is “he can’t compose.” Actor represents by the word “He” since the entity or participant who did the action.⁸²⁰ Material process represents by the word “can’t compose” in the form of past tense that means to create something. So, the researcher concluded that “can’t compose” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸²¹

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸²² and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸²³ The third clause “He knows too many pieces.” Senser represents by the word “He” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸²⁴ Mental process represents by the word “knows” in the form of present tense that means to have a practical understanding. So, the researcher concluded that the word “knows” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸²⁵ Phenomenon

⁸¹⁶ Ibid, 117.

⁸¹⁷ Ibid, 112.

⁸¹⁸ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸¹⁹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸²⁰ Ibid, 52.

⁸²¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸²² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸²³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸²⁴ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁸²⁵ Ibid, 117.

represents by words “too many pieces” because this is the content of sensing.⁸²⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she shared story about famous violinist who can’t compose because he knew too many pieces.

R.A.Conj.Ma.Cmp.C/B.Conj.Ma.C/Pr.128→ My character Nina **is** only artistically successful when she **finds** perfection and pleasure for herself not when she **was trying** to be perfect in the eyes of others

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.137 Transitivity Process

<i>My character Nina</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>only artistically successful</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>she</i>	<i>finds</i>	<i>perfection and pleasure</i>	<i>for herself</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Compl</i>	<i>C. of Behalf</i>

<i>not when</i>	<i>she</i>	<i>was trying</i>	<i>to be perfect in the eyes of others</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of relational and material process.

The first clause is “my character Nina is only artistically successful.” Carrier represents by the word “my character Nina” because this entity which is being described.⁸²⁷ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense. The researcher underlined that the word “is” categorized into called attributive process since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁸²⁸

⁸²⁶ Ibid, 112.

⁸²⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁸²⁸ Ibid, 119.

Attribute represents by the words “only artistically successful” because this words are what describes.⁸²⁹

The first and second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸³⁰ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁸³¹ The second clause is “She finds perfection and pleasure for herself.” Actor represents by the word “She” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸³² Material process represents by the word “finds” in the form of present tense that means to come upon by searching or effort. So, the researcher concluded that “finds” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸³³ Complement represents by words “perfection and pleasure” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of behalf represents by words “for herself” because that words describing the entity, usually a person, on whose behalf or for whom the process is carried out.⁸³⁴

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “not when.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “not when” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸³⁵ and to express consequence in time or succession in time between clauses.⁸³⁶ The third clause is “She was trying to be perfect in the eyes of others.” Actor represents by the word “She” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸³⁷ Material process represents by the word “was trying” in the form of past

⁸²⁹ Ibid, 267.

⁸³⁰ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸³¹ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁸³² Ibid,52.

⁸³³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸³⁴ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321-322.

⁸³⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸³⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 206.

⁸³⁷ Ibid,52.

continuous tense that means to make an attempt. So, the researcher concluded that “was trying” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸³⁸ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to be perfect in the eyes for others” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁸³⁹ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience as a producer. She was very happy because Black swan especially character “Nina” was artistically successful. Nina’s character found perfection and pleasure for herself without trying to be perfect in other’s eyes.

Me.Ph.V/P.Conj.Ma.C/Mt.Conj.Me.Ph.129 → I **felt** immune to the worst things anyone **could say** or **write** about me and to weather an audience **felt** like going to see my movie or not

The transitivity is below:

Table 2.138 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>immune to the worst things</i>	<i>anyone</i>	<i>could say</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>write</i>	<i>about me</i>
<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Sayer</i>	<i>Pr. Verbal</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Matter</i>

<i>and</i>	<i>to weather an audience</i>	<i>felt</i>	<i>like going to see my movie or not</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of mental and material process.

⁸³⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸³⁹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

The first clause is “I felt immune to the worst things.” Sayer represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸⁴⁰ Mental process represents by the word “felt” in the form of past tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “felt” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸⁴¹ Phenomenon represents by words “immune to the worst things” because this is the content of sensing.⁸⁴²

The second clause is “anyone could say or write about me.” Sayer represents by the words “anyone” because this entity is the one who did process of saying.⁸⁴³ The verbal process represents by the word “could say” in the form of present tense that means to express in words. So, the researcher concluded that “could say” is verbal process since this word represents process of saying.⁸⁴⁴

The second and next clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “or.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “or” is to link the two independent clauses⁸⁴⁵ and express a choice between two alternatives.⁸⁴⁶ Material process represents by the word “write” in the form of present tense that means to cover, fill, or fill in by writing. So, the researcher concluded that “write” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁴⁷ Circumstance of matter represents by the words “about me” since those words answered the question for what about?⁸⁴⁸

⁸⁴⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁸⁴¹ Ibid, 117.

⁸⁴² Ibid, 112.

⁸⁴³ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 140-141.

⁸⁴⁴ Ibid, 140.

⁸⁴⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁴⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁸⁴⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁴⁸ Ibid, 327.

The second and third clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “and.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “and” is to link the two independent clauses⁸⁴⁹ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁸⁵⁰ The third clause is “to weather an audience felt like going to see my movie or not.” Senser represents by the word “to weather an audience” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸⁵¹ Mental process represents by the word “felt” in the form of past tense that means to have one’s sensibilities markedly affected by. So, the researcher concluded that the word “felt” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸⁵² Phenomenon represents by words “like going to see my movie or not” because this is the content of sensing.⁸⁵³ Those process represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she felt immune to the worst things about her film. She didn’t care anymore if people would say or write something about her. She also didn’t care anymore if people would watch her film or not. She realized that it was not determined by box office reception or prestige. However, the experience when she produced *Black Swan* (her film) was completely hers.

Ma.R.Conj.R.V.Conj.Ma.C/Pr.130→ Our local friend **explained** to us that all the best restaurant in Tokyo **are** that small and do only one type of dish: sushi or tempura or teriyaki because they **want** to do that thing well and beautifully

The transitivity process is below:

⁸⁴⁹ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁵⁰ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁸⁵¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁸⁵² *Ibid*, 117.

⁸⁵³ *Ibid*, 112.

Table 2.139 Transitivity Process

<i>Our local friend</i>	<i>explained</i>	<i>to us</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>all the best restaurant in Tokyo</i>	<i>are</i>	<i>that small and do only one type of dish: sushi or tempura or teriyaki</i>
<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Recipient</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Token</i>	<i>Pr. Identifying</i>	<i>Value</i>

<i>because</i>	<i>they</i>	<i>want</i>	<i>to do that thing well and beautifully</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of relational and material process.

The first clause is “our local friend explained to us.” Actor represents by the word “our local friend” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁵⁴ Material process represents by the word “explained” in the form of past tense that means to make plain or understandable. So, the researcher concluded that “explained” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁵⁵ The recipient represents by the words “to us” because this entity explained that is for whom the action is given.⁸⁵⁶

The first and the second clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸⁵⁷ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸⁵⁸ The second clause is “all the

⁸⁵⁴ Ibid,52.

⁸⁵⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁵⁶ Ibid, 110.

⁸⁵⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

best restaurant in Tokyo are that small and do only one type of dish: sushi or tempura or teriyaki.” Token represents by the word “all the best restaurant in Tokyo” because this is what being defined.⁸⁵⁹ Identifying process represents by the words “are” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to identify something.⁸⁶⁰ Value represents by the words “that small and do only one type of dish: sushi or tempura or teriyaki” because this is what defines by the token.⁸⁶¹

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “because.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “because” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸⁶² and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸⁶³ The third clause is “they want to do that things well and beautifully.” Actor represents by the word “They” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁶⁴ Material process represents by the word “want” in the form of present tense that means to be necessary or needed. So, the researcher concluded that “want” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁶⁵ Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to do that thing well and beautifully” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁸⁶⁶ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience while on vacation to Tokyo and ate at one of the restaurants there. Their local friend explained about the best restaurant and the best menu to Natalie and her husband. Her local friend said that the best restaurant in Tokyo were small, not big as best restaurant in another country.

⁸⁵⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸⁵⁹ Ibid, 281.

⁸⁶⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 119.

⁸⁶¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 281.

⁸⁶² Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁶³ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸⁶⁴ Ibid, 52.

⁸⁶⁵ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁶⁶ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

Conj.Ma.Cmp.C/Pr.Conj.R.A.Conj.Ma.131→ But you **can harness** that experience to carve out your own path one that **is** free of the burden of knowing how things are supposed to be a path that **is defined** by its own particular set of reasons

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.140 Transitivity Process

<i>But</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>can harness</i>	<i>that experience</i>	<i>to carve out your own path</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Actor</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Complement</i>	<i>C. of Purpose</i>

<i>One that</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>free of the burden of knowing how things are supposed to be a path</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

<i>That</i>	<i>is defined</i>	<i>by its own particular set of reasons</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Pr. Material</i>	<i>Actor</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of relational and material process.

The first and next clauses are connected by coordinating conjunction “but.” The function of the coordinating conjunction “but” is to link the two independent clauses⁸⁶⁷ and to join statements or add one statement to another.⁸⁶⁸ The first clause is “you can harness that experience to carve out your own path.” Actor represents by the word “you” because the entity or participant who did the action.⁸⁶⁹ Material process

⁸⁶⁷ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁶⁸ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 204.

⁸⁶⁹ *Ibid*,52.

represents by the word “can harness” in the form of present tense that means to put a harness on. So, the researcher concluded that “can harness” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁷⁰ Complement represents by words “that experience” because those words complete the verb. Circumstance of purpose represents by words “to carve out your own path” since those words describes the intent behind the process.⁸⁷¹

The second clause is “one that is free of the burden of knowing how things are supposed to be a path.” Carrier represents by the word “one that” because this entity which is being described.⁸⁷² Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁸⁷³ Attribute represents by the words “free of the burden of knowing how things are supposed to be a path” because this words are what describes.⁸⁷⁴

The second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸⁷⁵ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸⁷⁶ The third clause is “is defined by by its own particular set of reasons.” Material process represents by the word “is defined” in the form of past tense that means to determine or identify the essential qualities or meaning of. So, the researcher concluded that “is defined” categorized as material process because this verb explains that an entity does something to another entity.⁸⁷⁷ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s experience when she gave an

⁸⁷⁰ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

⁸⁷¹ M. Halliday & C. Matthiessen. *Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 321.

⁸⁷² Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁸⁷³ *Ibid*, 119.

⁸⁷⁴ *Ibid*, 267.

⁸⁷⁵ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁷⁶ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸⁷⁷ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 110.

advice to Harvard graduates to take advantage of experience to measure one's path, the path of freedom from knowing how things should be, the path of self-determined.

R.A.Conj.Me.Ph.Conj.R.A.132→ I **was** completely overwhelmed and **thought** that reading 1000 pages a week was unimaginable, that writing a 50-page thesis **is** just something I could never do

The transitivity process is below:

Table 2.141 Transitivity Process

<i>I</i>	<i>was</i>	<i>completely overwhelmed</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>thought</i>	<i>that reading 1000 pages a week was unimaginable</i>
<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>	<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Senser</i>	<i>Pr. Mental</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>

<i>that</i>	<i>writing a 50-page thesis</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>just something I could never do</i>
<i>Conj.</i>	<i>Carrier</i>	<i>Pr. Attributive</i>	<i>Attribute</i>

The transitivity process of the speech above is included in compound-complex sentence because it contains one or more independent clauses and one or more dependent clauses. The transitivity process of the speech utterance above constructs by three clauses of relational and mental process.

The first clause is “I was completely overwhelmed.” Carrier represents by the word “I” because this entity which is being described.⁸⁷⁸ Attributive process represents by the word “was” in the form of nominal and past tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁸⁷⁹ In this case, the word “was” assigned the quality of

⁸⁷⁸ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁸⁷⁹ Ibid, 119.

Natalie Portman's experience in handling self-doubt. Attribute represents by the words “completely overwhelmed” because this words are what describes.⁸⁸⁰

The second clause is “I thought that reading 1000 pages a week was unimaginable.” Senser represents by the word “I” since this participant is the one who experiences the process of sensing.⁸⁸¹ Metal process represents by the word “thought” in the form of past tense that means to form or have in the mind. So, the researcher concluded that the word “thought” categorized as mental process since this verb is the process of sensing; feeling, thinking, and perceiving.⁸⁸² Phenomenon represents by words “that reading 1000 pages a week was unimaginable” because this is the content of thinking.⁸⁸³

These second and third clauses are connected by subordinating conjunction “that.” The function of the subordinating conjunction “that” is to link the independent and dependent clauses⁸⁸⁴ and to join clauses of unequal rank.⁸⁸⁵ The third clause is “writing a 50-page thesis is just something I could never do.” Carrier represents by the word “writing a 50-page thesis” because this entity which is being described.⁸⁸⁶ Attributive process represents by the word “is” in the form of nominal and present tense since this process is being used to assign a quality to something.⁸⁸⁷ Attribute represents by the words “just something I could never do” because this words are what describes.⁸⁸⁸ Those clauses represent Natalie Portman’s first assumption about the activities and the task in Harvard University. She assumed that she would be overwhelmed and couldn’t handle it well.

⁸⁸⁰ Ibid, 267.

⁸⁸¹ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*, 112.

⁸⁸² Ibid, 117.

⁸⁸³ Ibid, 112.

⁸⁸⁴ Sarah Andersen. *Sentence Types and Functions*. 2

⁸⁸⁵ Abraham Sunday Unubi. “*Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses*,” 205.

⁸⁸⁶ Michael Halliday. *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. 267.

⁸⁸⁷ Ibid, 119.

⁸⁸⁸ Ibid, 267.

CHAPTER III

CLOSING

This is the last chapter of the thesis which covers conclusion and recommendations. Conclusion consists of the results of the problem statement in first chapter which is the transitivity processes to reveal Natalie Portman's experience. Recommendations consist of several recommendations for lectures, English students department, and the next researcher.

A. Conclusion

The researcher underlines that there were 132 utterances of transitivity processes that were classified into four types of sentence and those sentences can be identified to the transitivity process such as material, mental, relational, behavioral, verbal, and existential. The transitivity processes based on the types of sentences divided into 75 utterances of simple sentence, 23 utterances of compound sentence, 19 utterances of complex sentence, and 14 utterances of compound-complex sentence.

Meanwhile, the transitivity process that occurs in Natalie Portman's Harvard Commentary Speech 2015 can be identified as material process is used to talk about Natalie Portman's struggle in the past, her career, her popularity, her self-doubt and the actions she demands from the audiences. Mental process is used to talk about her feelings about the events or problems that occur in her life. Relational process is used to give positive and negative attributes to Natalie, Natalie's life, Natalie's self-doubt, and her achievement. Behavioral process is used to talk about the people exacerbates Natalie's and other's self-doubt. Verbal process is used to talk about how people and Natalie convinced herself that she was worthy and deserve the hard work and success. Existential process is used to talk

about how to convince her-self that her existence has a reason and to convince her and Harvard graduates not to doubt themselves anymore.

B. Recommendations

After the researcher made a conclusion based on the findings and discussions above, the researcher proposed some suggestions related to the learning transitivity and SFL to the lectures, English students department, and the next researchers.

1. For English Lecturers

Transitivity is a great subject to learn. However, the technique used by the lectures has a big influence on student's interest in learning. Therefore, the researcher suggest lectures to be more creative in teaching, especially in teaching SFL, to make students more enjoy to the process of learning.

2. For the English Learners

English students department are expected to understand and study about systemic functional linguistics, especially transitivity. So, the researcher suggests the English student department to learn more and have a critical thinking about language especially transitivity. By understanding transitivity, the students will be more understandable about how language is used. Moreover, the students can interpret the speaker's message without misunderstanding.

3. For the next researchers

The researcher suggests the next researcher who will conduct the research related to transitivity analysis can explore their research to find the other types of transitivity processes and experiences that use another theory than Halliday and Sarah

Anderson's theories. Furthermore, the next researcher can use a different genre of the objects than speech.



BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ali, Ihsan, et all. 2021. A Study of the Ideational Functional Grammar: Transitivity Analysis of Nelson Mandela's Speeches. Pakistan: University of Management and Technology.
- Amit, K. 2009. The Three Different Types of Speeches in Public Speaking. Retrieved December 10, 2021, from The Public Speaker: <https://medium.com/the-public-speaker/the-three-different-types-of-speeches-in-public-seaking-370c17f569bd>
- Andersen, Sarah. 2014. Sentence Types and Functions. Spring: San José State University Writing Center.
- Anggraini, Nova. 2018. Transitivity Process and Ideological Construction of Donald Trump's Speeches. Surabaya: UIN Sunan Ampel Surabaya.
- Anwar, Aris Syaiful. 2014. A Critical Discourse Analysis of Transitivity and Nominalization on the Religious Violence in Sampang in the Jakarta Post. Malang: Universitas Islam Negeri Maulana Malik Ibrahim.
- Arikunto, Suharsimi. 2010. Prosedur Penelitian Suatu Pendekatan Praktik. Jakarta: Rineka Cipta.
- Ary, Donald, et, all. 2010. Introduction to Research in Education 8th Edition. Canada: Wadsworth.
- Clark, Herbert H. and Eve V. Clark. 1997. Psychology and Language: An Introduction to Psycholinguistics. New York: Linguistic.
- Egins, Suzanne. 2004. An Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics. London: Continuum International Publishing Group.
- Fahey, D. Butt., Spinks R., Yallop, C. 1995. Using Functional Grammar an Explorer's Guide. Sydney: National Center for English Language Teaching and Research Macquarie University.
- Gerrot, L. & P. Wignell. 1994. Making Sense of Functional Grammar. New South, Australia: Gerd Stabler.
- Halliday, M. A. K. and Christian, M. I. M. 2004. Matthiessen. An Introduction to Functional Grammar 3rd Edition. London: Arnold.
- Halliday, Michael. 1994. An Introduction to Functional Grammar. London: Edward Arnold Publisher.

- Halliday, Michael & C. Matthiessen. 2014. *Introduction to Functional Grammar* (4th edition). New York, United States: Routledge.
- Hancock, C. 2005. *Meaning Centered Grammar: An Introductory Text*. London: Equinox Publishing Ltd.
- Isti'anah, Arina. 2014. *Transitivity Analysis in Four Selected Opinions about Jakarta Governor Election*. Depok: Sanata Dharma University.
- John W. Creswell, John W. 2011. *Educational Research Planning, Conducting, and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research*, 4th Edition. Boston: Pearson Education.
- Johnson. Burke, Robert and B, Larry Christensen. 2007. *Educational Research: Quantitative, Qualitative, and Mixed Approaches*. London: Sage Publications.
- Kusrini, Dewi. 2020. *Transitivity Analysis in Malala's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis*. Surabaya: UIN Sunan Ampel.
- Nunan, David 1993. *Discourse Analysis*. London: Penguin Group.
- Noor, Mehwis, et al. 2015. *Systemic Functional Linguistics Mood Analysis of the Last Address of the Holly Prophet*. *International Journal of Language and Linguistics*. Vol 3, No. 5, 1.
- Oldster, Kilroy J. *Meaningful Life Quotes*. <https://www.goodreads.com> Accessed on 27th June 2022.
- Pallardy, Richard. *Natalie Portman | Biography, Movies, & Facts*. <https://www.britanica.com> Accessed on 27th June 2022.
- S. Pangambam. 2019. *Full Transcript: Natalie Portman Harvard Commencement Speech 2015*. Retrieved December 29, 2021, from *The Singju Post*: <https://singjupost.com/full-transcript-natalie-portman-harvard-commentment-speech-2015//>
- Sinaga, M. P. 2018. *The Ideology of Women Empowerment in Malala Yousafzai's Speeches: A Critical Discourse Analysis*. Yogyakarta: University of Sanata Dharma.
- Thompson, Geoff .1996. *Introducing Functional Grammar*. China: Edward Arnold Ltd.
- Unubi, Abraham Sunday. 2016. "Conjunctions in English: Meaning, Types and Uses." *International Journal of Social Science and Humanities Research*." Vol.4 No. 3.
- Webster, J. J. and M. A. K. Halliday. 2002. *On Grammar: Volume 1 in the Collected Works of M. A. K Halliday*. London: Continuum.

West, R. & Turner, L. 2010. *Introducing Communication Theory: Analysis and Application*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

White, P. R. 2000. *Functional Grammar*. (Birmingham, United Kingdom: The Center for English Language Studies, 2000), 56.

Wiratno, T. 2018. *Teaching News Writing in English: from Genre to Lexicogrammar*. Yogyakarta: Pertanika Journals.

